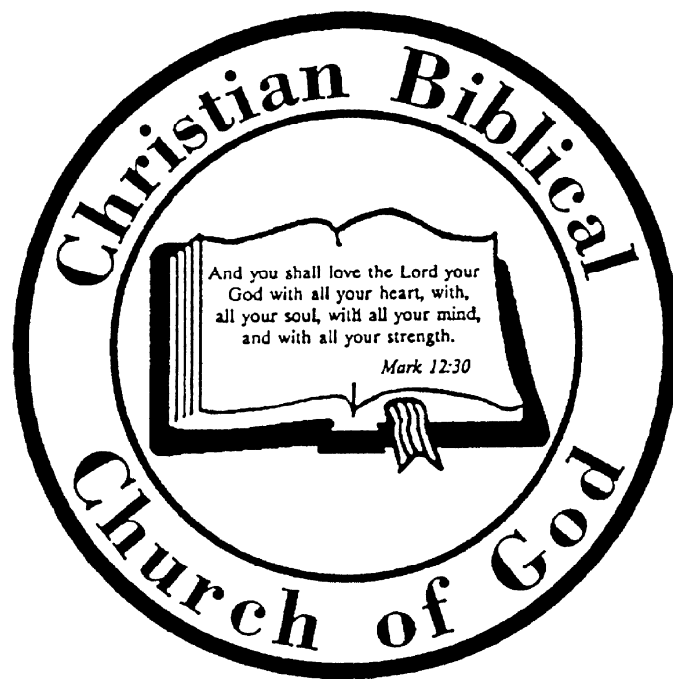


Fall Feasts 2015



Transcript Book

By Fred R. Coulter

© 2015
Fred R. Coulter
Christian Biblical Church of God
P. O. Box 1442
Hollister, California 95024-1442

All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

Contents

Booklet

	PAGE
Feast of Trumpets—Phase 3—Return of Christ & the Saints	1 – 11
Day of Atonement—2015.....	12 – 21
Welcome to the Feast of Tabernacles—2015	22 – 27
Day 1—Overview of Dwelling with God I	28 – 38
Day 2—Overview of Dwelling with God II	39 – 49
Day 3—Kingdom of God, Righteous King & Rulers	50 – 60
Day 4—Judge Righteous Judgment I	61 – 71
Day 5—Judge Righteous Judgment II.....	72 – 81
Day 6—Judge Righteous Judgment III.....	82 – 91
Day 7—Meaning of the Seventh Day of the Feast of Tabernacles	92 –102
The Last Great Day	103–114

Compact Disc

Tracks 1 & 2 Feast of Trumpets—Phase 3—Return of Christ & the Saints
Tracks 3 & 4 Day of Atonement—2015
Tracks 5 & 6 Welcome to the Feast of Tabernacles—2015
Tracks 7 & 8 Day 1— Overview of Dwelling with God I
Tracks 9 & 10 Day 2— Overview of Dwelling with God II
Tracks 11 & 12 Day 3—Kingdom of God, Righteous King & Rulers
Tracks 13 & 14 Day 4—Judge Righteous Judgment I
Tracks 15 & 16 Day 5—Judge Righteous Judgment II
Tracks 17 & 18 Day 6—Judge Righteous Judgment III
Tracks 19 & 20 Day 7—Meaning of the Seventh Day of the Feast of Tabernacles
Tracks 21 & 22 The Last Great Day

Feast of Trumpets Phase 3—Return of Christ & the Saints

Fred R. Coulter—September 14, 2015

Greetings, everyone! Welcome to the Feast of Trumpets! Time marches right along, and here we are with the fall festival season right upon us. Soon we will have the Feast of Tabernacles after the Day of Atonement. All of these are very important things to God!

Remember, *the Law of God is perfect! No man can improve upon God!* We need to remember that! We need to understand that God is the One Who has called us, and we answered the call. We do the things that God wants us to do *His way*, not *our way!*

One of the reasons why the Feast of Trumpets pictures the most devastating and destructive time in the history of mankind since the Flood is because men have not learned the lesson:

- You must come to God *His way!*
- You must *believe* God!
- You must *obey* God!

Of course, this follows through with everything that God does. This is always a test of faith! God put all of the Holy Days in sequence—naming the day, numbering the day, counting the day for Pentecost—as a test of faith.

- Do we *believe* God?
- Do we *love* God?

If we do, God will show us and teach us *His understanding!* He will open the *mystery of His Word* to us, which then are called by Jesus ‘the *mysteries* of the Kingdom of God.’ One of the great mysteries is the return of Jesus Christ!

Leviticus 23:23: “And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ‘Speak to the children of Israel saying, “In the seventh month, in the first *day* of the month, you shall have a Sabbath, a memorial of blowing of ram’s horns, a Holy convocation”’” (vs 23-24).

A ram’s horn is the trumpet to be blown when there is war. So, the Feast of Trumpets is a *war Feast!* Let’s look at this again for just a minute: All Holy Days are called *a Sabbath*. The weekly Sabbath is called *the Sabbath*. That’s important to understand. All the Holy Days are Sabbaths.

Verse 25: “You shall do no servile work *therein* but you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD.” Today we don’t bring the animals; we don’t have an altar on the earth for physical

sacrifices. But we are to give of our substance to the Lord. God will bless us in giving an offering.

I know there are some people who are very fastidious and say that it says in Deut. 16 that ‘three seasons’—Unleavened Bread, Feast of Weeks and Tabernacles—you are to bring an offering. That is true! But does that exclude and not count Trumpets, as well? When it says that we are to bring an offering (Lev. 23) that should be sufficient for us.

So, we always take up an offering on the Holy Days, and particularly what this day pictures with the return of Christ and all of the events at the end of the age, yes, *we need to bring God an offering!*

(pause for the offering)

Let’s continue the unfolding of prophecy in the book of Revelation. We saw on Pentecost that Day 49 pictures the opening of the heavens for the *first phase* of the return of Jesus Christ. That first phase is the ‘sign of the Son of man’ in heaven, which then will appear as a second sun. Then we have the sealing of the 144,000 in Rev. 7.

Now let’s come to Rev. 8 and let’s pick up the flow of events from there. Remember, as I covered on Pentecost, you have from the next to the last Pentecost to the last Pentecost, which is the resurrection. Then you have another line below that which is from Trumpets to the return of Jesus Christ. And the seventh trumpet is the resurrection.

The resurrection is *phase two* of the return of Jesus Christ. We will come back to phase two then we will go into phase three, because that is going to be awesome, indeed!

Rev. 8 is where all the prophecies at the end-time shift. It is the angels of God *vs* Satan the devil and the demons, and the men who are following Satan, the armies that Satan has raised up. We will see how God deals with these things and every one of these plagues that come (Rev. 8, 9, 16). Those all go back to the weapons that God used against the Egyptians to bring the children of Israel out of Egypt.

Now the scene is that we are at the point when the first trumpet blows. There is one year until the saints come with Christ back to the earth. That one-year is going to be the most devastating year in the history of mankind from the time of the Flood until the end.

As we can see by Rev. 8 & 9, which we will do, there are great and fantastic weapons that will be employed, and that man will not be satisfied until he has fought to the very end.

Revelation 8:1: “Now, when He opened the seventh seal, *there* was silence in heaven *for* about a half hour. Then I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and seven trumpets were given to them. And another angel, who had a golden censer, came and stood at the altar; and much incense was given to him, so that he might offer *it* with the prayers of all the saints on the golden altar that *was* before the throne. And the smoke of the incense went up before God from *the* hand of the angel, ascending with the prayers of the saints. And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire from the altar, and cast *it* into the earth...” (vs 1-5). **Direct intervention by God!**

Here are men fighting one another and all of a sudden the heavens rip open (Rev. 6) and the sign of the Son of man appears. There is quietness for a space of time for the 144,000. You count that space from Pentecost until Trumpets of the year that it occurs. Then starts all the devastation prophesied in the Old Testament. This is quite a thing! These are earth-shaking events, to say the least.

Verse 5: “And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire from the altar, and cast *it* into the earth and there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings, and an earthquake.”

You’ll notice going through the book of Revelation that there are many, numerous, earthquakes that take place.

Verse 6: “Then the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound *their* trumpets.” There is a sequence of the seven trumpets: the first one and the last one. The last trumpet, as we saw on Pentecost, is the resurrection. Here is the first one:

Verse 7: “And the first angel sounded *his* trumpet; and there was hail and fire mingled with blood, and it was cast upon the earth; and a third of the trees were burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.” You will notice that these come one, two, three, four very quickly in a row. Same way with the seven last plagues.

Verse 8: “Then the second angel sounded *his* trumpet; and *there* was cast into the sea as *it* were a great mountain burning with fire, and a third of the sea became blood; and a third of the living creatures that *were* in the sea died, and a third of the ships were destroyed” (vs 8-9). **Absolute devastation beyond belief!**

Verse 10: “And the third angel sounded *his* trumpet; and *there* fell out of heaven a great star, burning like a lamp; and it fell on a third of the rivers, and on the fountains of waters. Now, the name of the star is Wormwood; and a third of the waters became wormwood; and many men died from *drinking* the waters because they were made bitter” (vs 10-11). These things are going to be just so devastating upon the earth; great and fantastic events that will not ever be repeated again in the same way.

Verse 12: “Then the fourth angel sounded *his* trumpet; and a third of the sun was smitten, and a third of the moon, and a third of the stars; so that a third of them were darkened; and a third part of the day did not shine, and likewise *a third part of the night.*”

Right here is exactly why *no man knows the day or the hour* exactly. But we do know the times and the seasons. Those are depicted by the appointed times of God, the Holy Days of God!

Verse 13: “And I looked; and I heard an angel flying in the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice... [God always gives warning]: ... **‘Woe, woe, woe,** to those who are dwelling on the earth, because of the voices of the remaining trumpets of the three angels who *are* about to sound *their* trumpets.’”

This is going to be quite a thing, especially the fifth and sixth trumpets. Of course, the seventh trumpet is the resurrection. Before we get into Rev. 9 concerning the great wars that will take place, let’s come back to Joel 2 and let’s see that these things were prophesied, not only in the book of Joel, but in the books of Isaiah and Jeremiah.

Notice how Joel parallels very closely with what we have already read. What happens in Rev. 8 & 9 fills us in on the details of what was given in the Old Testament. Remember, from the blowing of the first trumpet until the saints and Christ come back to the earth, the next Feast of Trumpets, is one year! Just like the sealing of the 144,000 and the great innumerable multitude to the resurrection is one year—Pentecost to Pentecost. So, Trumpets in fulfillment is from Trumpets to Trumpets, one year.

The memorial of the blowing of trumpets is a **war Feast!** Joel 2:1: “‘Blow the ram’s horn in Zion, and sound an alarm in My Holy mountain!’ Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble, for the Day of the LORD comes, for *it is* near at hand.” We’re reading of it in Revelation.

Verse 2: “A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness....” Didn’t we read that? Isn’t it interesting

that the Gospel is preached in the Old Testament as well as the New Testament. That's why they are together, like a hand in a glove. They give us the full picture as to what is going to take place.

"...As the morning *is* spread across the mountains, *so comes* a great people and a mighty people; there has never been the like, nor shall there ever be again, even to the years of many generations" (v 2). That's our time!

Verse 3: "A fire devours before them, and behind them a flame burns. The land *is* as the Garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness—and nothing shall escape them. Their appearance *is* as the appearance of horses; and as war horses, so they run" (vs 3-4). We will see this aptly fits in with the description in Rev. 9.

Verse 5: "They shall leap with the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains, with the noise of a flame of fire that devours the stubble, like a mighty people set in battle array. In their presence the people shall *greatly* tremble; all faces shall grow pale. They shall run like mighty men. They shall climb the wall like men of war, and they shall march each one in his path, and they shall not break their ranks. And each one shall not crowd another; they go every one in his *own* path. And when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded" (vs 5-8). Amazing to think about!

Verse 9: "They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall; they shall climb up upon the houses; they shall enter in at the windows like a thief. The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble. The sun and the moon shall grow dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining" (vs 9-10). That is exactly what it says in the book of Revelation.

Verse 11: "And the LORD shall utter His voice before His army; for His camp *is* exceedingly great; for powerful *is He* who executes His Word, for the Day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible; and **who can endure it?**"

Well, there will be some people who will live through it; very few! We will see that this involves every nation in the world. When we get to the book of Revelation it talks about *all* nations. This is why the Gospel is preached as a witness to *all* nations. This is why God has the two witnesses in Jerusalem; to be a witness! This is going to be the greatest, most fantastic event that is pictured by the Feast of Trumpets that has been in the history of man.

Let's see some other things concerning how this is going to involve the whole world. As we will

see as we put these various descriptions together, along with the book of Revelation, this gives us a vast picture of how this is going to effect everything on the earth. The return of Jesus Christ is going to be awesome, indeed!

Isaiah 24:1: "Behold, the LORD makes the earth empty and makes it waste, and turns it upside down, and scatters its inhabitants. And as *it is* with the people, so it shall be with the priest; as with the slave, so with the master; as with the handmaid, so it is with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the creditor, so with the debtor. **The earth shall be completely laid waste, and utterly stripped; for the LORD has spoken this word**" (vs 1-3).

Stop and think for just a minute. God fulfills all the prophecies to the maximum! When these things happen, they're going to be complete and devastating!

Verse 4: "The earth mourns *and* languishes; the world withers *and* languishes; the proud people of the earth wither. And the earth is defiled under its people; because..." (vs 4-5).

Notice why this is coming, and this will help you understand why the lawlessness at the end of this age is going to be so overwhelming. ***It's going to be really difficult to be a true Christian though all of these things!***

- God will give us the strength!
- God will grant us His Spirit!

"...they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, and have broken the everlasting covenant" (v 5)—the covenant unto eternal life; it will go on into the ages of eternity.

This aptly describes the way that the religions of this world are toward God, including the Christianity of this world. Here is the effect; we've read the cause:

Verse 6: "Therefore, the curse has devoured the earth, and they who dwell in it are desolate; therefore, the people of the earth are burned, and few men are left." When God sets His hand for judgment...

Isaiah 13:1: "The burden of Babylon... [What is the end-time called? *Babylon the Great!*] ...which Isaiah the son of Amoz saw: 'Lift up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice to them, wave the hand, so that they may go into the gates of the nobles. I have commanded My Holy ones, I have also called My mighty ones for My anger, *even* those who rejoice in My triumph'" (vs 1-3). That's all the angels of God and all the saints of

God.

Verse 4: “The noise of a multitude in the mountains, as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations...” That’s all encompassing! We will see how all of this is brought out in final detail and moving toward the return of Christ in the book of Revelation.

“...gathered together; the LORD of hosts gathers an army for the battle. They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, the LORD and the weapons of His indignation, to destroy the whole earth. **How! For the Day of the LORD is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty**” (vs 4-6). Quite a thing!

Verse 9: “Behold, the Day of the LORD comes, cruel both *with* wrath and fierce anger, to make the earth a desolation; and He shall destroy the sinners out of it, for the stars of the heavens and their constellations shall not give light; the sun shall be darkened in its going forth, and the moon shall not reflect its light (vs 9-10). Exactly what we read in the book of Revelation.

Verse 11: ““And I will punish the world for *their* evil...” What I want you to do is understand how these prophecies encompass the world:

- all nations
- all kingdoms
- all peoples

and how that *no one* is going to escape!

“...and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogance of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the tyrants. I will make man more scarce than gold; even man more than the fine gold of Ophir. Therefore, I will shake the heavens, and the earth... [again it talks about shaking the heavens and the earth] ...shall move out of its place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of His fierce anger” (vs 11-13). Those are really quite some words!

Yes, this is going to involved *all nations*; no one is going to escape! No one is going to get away from it! They may survive—a number of people will survive—because it says ‘there are few men left.’ They will survive through these things. Just think of the trauma that they will have experienced and how that is going to be quite a job for us at the beginning of the Millennium. You need to understand that this is going to be awesome, indeed!

After listing all the kings, God told Jeremiah to ‘go to all the nations that I tell you,’ leading up to Jer. 25:26, and this begins to expand it out to the whole world.

Jeremiah 25:26: “And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and **all the kingdoms of the world**...” Is that all encompassing or not? *Yes, it is!*

“...which *are* on the face of the earth... [here is speaks about the beast of Rev. 13] ...and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them. ‘Therefore, you shall say to them, “Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, ‘Drink and be drunk, and vomit, and fall, and rise no more because of the sword which I will send among you.’” And it shall come to pass if they refuse to take the cup at your hand to drink, then you shall say to them, “Thus says the LORD of hosts, ‘**You shall certainly drink**. For, lo, I begin to bring evil on the city, which is called by My name; and shall you go unpunished? You shall not go unpunished. For I will call for a sword on all the inhabitants of the earth,’ says the LORD of hosts” (vs 26-29).

That is going to be profound! We will see how all of this fits in Rev. 9, and then it expands out into Rev. 16, as well.

Verse 30: ““And prophesy against them all these words, and say to them, “The LORD shall roar from on high, and utter His voice from His Holy habitation. He shall mightily roar over His dwelling place. He shall give a shout, like those who tread out *grapes*, against all the people of the earth. A noise shall come to the ends of the earth; for the LORD has a controversy with the nations; He will plead with all flesh. He will give those *who are* wicked to the sword,”” says the LORD. Thus says the LORD of hosts, ‘Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be stirred up from the farthest corners of the earth. And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from *one* end of the earth even to the *other* end of the earth; they shall not be mourned, nor gathered, nor buried. They shall be *as* dung on the ground. Howl, you shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves in the ashes, you lords of the flock! For the days of your slaughter and of your scatterings are fulfilled; and you shall fall like a choice vessel”” (vs 30-34).

Amazing! Absolutely stunning! All of this! Let’s see how this fits in with Rev. 9; let’s see how God puts it all together. This is why we take part of it from the Old Testament and part of it from the New Testament—the book of Revelation—so that we can understand and get a full picture of what is going to happen. This is why that the Gospel is preached in all the world for a witness to all nations. All nations, all people are involved. God is going to make a statement that is going to be so absolutely profound and so devastating. ***God is going to do it!***

- He's going to use the armies to do it
- He's going to use Satan the devil to do it
- He's going to use His angels to do it
- He's going to use the demons to do it

This is an all out battle of a magnitude that is almost beyond the scope of our imagination! Again, notice how it's angels of God and demons and Satan the devil:

Revelation 9:1: "And the fifth angel sounded *his* trumpet; and I saw a star *that* had fallen from heaven to the earth, and there was given to him the key to the bottomless abyss. And he opened the bottomless abyss; and there went up smoke from the pit, like *the* smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by the smoke from the pit. Then locusts came onto the earth from the smoke; and power was given to them, as the scorpions of the earth have power" (vs 1-3). These are demonic powers let out of the demonic prison, the abyss! In some places in the *King James* it's called 'the bottomless pit.'

Verse 4: "And it was said to them that they should not damage the grass of the earth, or any green thing, or any tree, but only the men who did not have the seal of God in their foreheads."

This shows that the 144,000 and the great innumerable multitude have not ascended to heaven, yet. They won't ascend until the seventh trump is blown; then they will ascend to meet Christ on the Sea of Glass. The reason that there are trees and grass is because a third were previously burned up.

When it's dark and cloudy, what automatically comes with that? *Rain!* Trees and grass have no understanding about devastation. If it rains it grows, regardless of what men do. So, however long it takes for the first four plagues to take place, by the time it gets to the fifth trumpet plague there has been time for the grass to grow and some of the trees to recover.

All the rest, this is probably from the King of the North who comes down out of Europe against the King of the South:

Verse 5: "And it was given to them that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months; and their torment *was* like *the* torment of a scorpion when it stings a man. And in those days men will seek death but will not find it; and they will desire to die, but death will flee from them. And the appearance of the locusts *was* like horses prepared for war; and on their heads *were* crowns like *those* of gold; and their faces *were* like *the* faces of men; and they had hair like women's hair; and their teeth were like *those* of lions. And

they had breastplates like iron breastplates..." (vs 5-9). Here is the greatest armament, the greatest weapons that men have been able to devise, and with the technology of Satan the devil and the demons, all working this together.

"...and the sound of their wings *was* like *the* sound of chariots *drawn* by many horses running to war; and they had tails like scorpions, and stingers; and they were *given* power to injure men with their tails *for* five months. And they have over them a king..." (vs 9-11). Satan is leading the battle!

"...the angel of the abyss; his name in Hebrew *is* Abaddon, but *the* name he has in Greek *is* Apollyon. The first woe is past. Behold, after these things two more woes are still to come. And the sixth angel sounded..." (vs 11-13).

Notice that these follow along and these great battles take place. This is going to be the greatest thing! There has never ever been an army like this. An army so vast that it's going to stretch from the Holy Land all the way back to the Far East.

Right now the Chinese are building the highway going west. They're building a highway from Afghanistan down to Pakistan and there will be Pakistanis involved. They're going to build a pipeline down to India. India will be involved; all the kings of the East. That army will be strung out for thousands of miles. You can't get 200-million men in one place. So, they will come like waves. This is going to be a great battle!

Verse 13: "And the sixth angel sounded *his* trumpet; and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar that *is* before God; *and* it said to the sixth angel, who had the trumpet, 'Loose the four angels who are bound in the great River Euphrates.' Then the four angels, who had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, were loosed... [God is right on schedule] ...so that they might kill a third of men" (vs 13-15).

Talk about how devastating this is going to be! Think about it for a minute. Rev 6—those wars and famines kill a fourth of men. That leaves three-quarters of them left. Then another third of those who are still alive means that half of the men in the world are going to die between Rev. 6 and 9. Maybe even more than that when you count all the things that are going to take place.

Remember what it said in Jeremiah. The dead will be strung from one end of the earth to the other, and they won't be buried. All the fowl of the air are going to eat up their flesh! (Rev. 19). Quite a thing! This is going to be awesome, indeed!

Verse 16: "And the number of *the* armies of the horsemen *was* two hundred thousand thousand;

and I heard the number of them.” That’s 200-million!

In WWII the maximum they had under arms—counting all those who were not involved in combat—was 50-million, one-fourth of what this is, not counting what the armies of *the beast* were. This is something!

Here’s what they looked like, v 17: “And so, I saw the horses in the vision, and those sitting on them, who had fiery breastplates, even like jacinth and brimstone. And the heads of the horses *were* like heads of lions, and fire and smoke and brimstone shoot out of their mouths.” Shooting, killing, missiles; all of this going on.

Verse 18: “By these three a third of men were killed: by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone that shoot out of their mouths. For their power is in their mouths; for their tails *are* like serpents, *and* have heads, and with them they inflict wounds” (vs 18-19). There are still people alive.

Even in the greatest disasters, it’s quite a wondrous thing how many people survive even buried under the rubble of buildings. Think of this:

Verse 20: “But the rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues still did not repent of the works of their hands...” These are men with super-modern hi-tech weapons! Some of the things that they’re developing right now. They didn’t repent. I wonder what would happen if they would repent? *But they won’t!*

“...did not repent of the works of their hands that they might not worship demons, and idols of gold and silver and brass and stone and wood, which do not have the power to see, nor to hear, nor to walk. And they did not repent of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornications, nor of their thievery” (vs 20-21).

An amazing thing! This is going to be some battle, but we’re going to see that God is going to do even greater than this!

Rev. 10 is the seven thunders. John was told not to write those, so, we don’t know what that’s going to be and how devastating that is going to be.

Revelation 11:14: “The second woe is past. Behold, the third woe is coming immediately. Then the seventh angel sounded *his* trumpet; and *there* were great voices in heaven, saying...” This is the resurrection on Pentecost. This leads into *the third phase* of the return of Christ:

- **First phase**—the sign of the Son of man appearing as a sun
- **Second phase**—takes place right before

the resurrection

The sun comes streaking to the earth and right over the Holy Land a vast Sea of Glass will appear, and then the resurrection takes place and we meet Christ in the air on the Sea of Glass.

Now then, as we covered on Pentecost, all the fantastic things that will take place at that point. So, the seventh trumpet sounded. We will see how we come from the last Pentecost and the resurrection to the last Trumpets and Christ and the saints coming to the earth.

(go the next track)

Now let’s come forward to Rev. 14, a classic example of one of the methods that the Bible uses to describe what’s going to take place. First of all, it gives a summary, and then it gives the details. We’re going to see the two harvests.

1. ***the resurrection from the dead*** of the saints
2. ***the harvest of the wicked*** with their armies that God is going to destroy when Christ returns from heaven with the saints

What we have here is Rev. 14:14-16 talking about the resurrection of the saints. Then v 17 begins the summary of what is going to happen to the wicked coming to Jerusalem. This is quite a thing, and we will see that just as we saw on Pentecost, the prophecy of a nation raised at once. Likewise, we will see the prophecy of the wicked and their destruction in the book of Joel.

Revelation 14:14: “And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and *one* like *the* Son of man sitting on the cloud, having a golden crown on His head; and in His hand *was* a sharp sickle.” We are the firstfruits. So, this is a sickle to harvest the grain. We will see that there is a special sickle to also harvest the grapes of wrath.

Verse 15: “And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to Him Who was sitting on the cloud, ‘Thrust in your sickle and reap, because the time has come for You to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.’ And He Who was sitting on the cloud thrust forth His sickle upon the earth, and the earth was reaped” (vs 15-16). That takes place right as the seventh trump is blown and the harvest beings!

That brings us over to Rev. 15. We’ve already covered this during Pentecost, so those who are raised are taken by the angels up to the Sea of Glass. All of those in the first resurrection on Pentecost will be there. Then everything that needs to take place will take place. It will be all on this big Sea of Glass.

When the resurrection has taken place that

finishes the second phase of the return of Christ. There is yet another phase that has to take place; this is the seven last plagues. Rev. 14:14-16 applies to the resurrection, and Rev. 15. Then from Rev. 14:17-19 that applies to Rev. 16.

Revelation 14:17: “Then another angel, who also had a sharp sickle, came out of the temple that *is* in heaven. And out from the altar came another angel, who had authority over fire; and he called with a loud cry to the one who had the sharp sickle, saying, ‘Thrust in your sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the earth, because her grapes are fully ripe.’ And the angel thrust his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast *its fruit* into the great winepress of the wrath of God.... [the vengeance of God] ...And the winepress was trodden outside the city, and blood spewed out from the winepress as high as the horses’ bridles, to the distance of a thousand six hundred furlongs” (vs 17-19)

This spewing of the blood shows the death of the wicked, the soldiers/enemies fighting against Christ. Let’s see where this exact thing was prophesied. What we find are the prophecies of the Old Testament, the prophecies of the New Testament, and they all fit together like a hand in a glove.

We saw that it talked about the army coming, the trumpet plagues five and six, and the seven plagues are announced with the beginning of the resurrection.

Joel 3:9: “Proclaim this among the nations, ‘Prepare for war!’” This will be the greatest war that has ever been.

“...Wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up. Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruning hooks into spears. Let the weak say, ‘I *am* strong.’ Gather yourselves and come, all you nations, and gather yourselves together all around; cause Your mighty ones to come down there, O LORD. Let the nations be awakened and come up to the Valley of Jehoshaphat; for there I will sit to judge all the nations all around. Put in the sickle (Rev. 14), for the harvest is ripe. Come, come down; for the press is full; the vats overflow—for their wickedness is great. Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision; for the Day of the LORD *is* near in the valley of decision! The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining. The LORD shall also roar out of Zion and utter His voice from Jerusalem. And the heavens and the earth shall shake. But the LORD *will be* the hope of His people and the strength of the children of Israel” (vs 9-16).

Isn’t that interesting? His people *being the first resurrection*. Israel being *the nations of Israel* being brought back to their original inheritance. Let’s see how this is going to be done. Rev. 15 gives us:

- the temple of God
- how the seven last plagues come
- those who have been resurrected and stand on the Sea of Glass

Revelation 15:1: “Then I saw another sign in heaven, great and awesome: seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them the wrath of God is filled up.” Remember, that takes place between the resurrection on Pentecost and Trumpets when Christ and the saints come back to the earth.

Verse 5: “And after these things I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened. And the seven angels who had the seven *last* plagues came out of the temple; they were clothed in linen, pure and bright, and girded about the chest with golden breastplates. And one of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden vials, **full of the wrath of God, Who lives into the ages of eternity**. And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from His power; and no one was able to enter inside the temple until the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled” (vs 5-8).

This is the vengeance of God! God has said, ‘Vengeance is Mine!’ He is going to bring the vengeance on the earth and carry it out! Let’s look at some Scriptures that talk about this very thing. The seven last plagues come right after the seventh trump. Exactly when they begin we don’t know. There are a lot of things going on, on the Sea of Glass, with Jesus Christ and God the Father and the resurrected saints.

We are going to be able to witness the vengeance of God! We’re also going to see that God gives us a share in that vengeance. Remember what Jesus said, ‘If My kingdom were of this world then would My servants fight.’ So, the kingdom is coming to this world and then we will fight. We will actually see that we have part in carrying out the vengeance of God. This is quite a thing!

Isaiah 34:1: “Come near, you nations, to hear; and, you people, hearken; let the earth hear, and its fullness; the world, and its offspring, for the anger of the LORD *is* upon all nations... [it’s called *His wrath*] ...and His fury upon all their armies.... [the 200-million-plus] ...He has completely destroyed them, He has delivered them to the slaughter. Also, their dead shall be thrown out, and their stink shall come up out of their dead bodies, and the mountains

shall be melted with their blood. And all the host of the heavens shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled up like a scroll; and all their host shall fall down, as a leaf falls off from the vine, and as the falling fig from the fig tree, 'For My sword *is* bathed in the heavens. Behold, it shall come down upon Edom, and upon the people of My curse for judgment. The sword of the LORD is filled with blood; it is made fat with fatness, with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams; for the LORD has a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Edom. And the wild oxen shall come down with them, and the young bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust shall be greased with their fat'" (vs 1-7). That's going to be quite a thing when you think about that!

Verse 8: "For *it is* **the day of the LORD'S vengeance**, the year to repay for the fighting against Zion." ***God's vengeance is coming!***

Notice how Isa. 63 ties in with Rev. 14 & 16; Isaiah 63:3: "I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the people *there was* no man with Me; for I will tread them in My anger and trample them in My fury; and their blood will be sprinkled upon My garments, and I stained all My clothing; **for the day of vengeance is in My heart, and the year of My redemption has come.** And I looked, and *there was* none to help; and I was astonished that there *was* no one to uphold; therefore, My own arm brought salvation for Me; and My fury upheld Me. And I will tread down the people in My anger, and make them drunk in My fury, and I will pour their lifeblood down to the earth'" (vs 3-6).

That's a description of the seven last plagues! We'll read them; they're going to be something! Several Psalms talk about the vengeance of the Lord. Remember what Paul wrote in Rom. 12—"Vengeance is Mine says the Lord!"

Psalms 94:1: "O LORD God to whom vengeance belongs, O God, to whom vengeance belongs, show Yourself. Lift up Yourself..." (vs 1-2)—which He will. This is exactly what He is doing. All of these things are going to take place while we are on the Sea of Glass. We'll be able to see this! We'll see all of this take place!

"...Judge of the earth; render recompense to the proud. How long shall the wicked, O LORD, how long shall the wicked exult? They gush forth words; they speak arrogant things; all the workers of iniquity vaunt themselves. They crush Your people, O LORD, and afflict Your inheritance" (vs 2-5). That's quite a thing! Quite a vengeance!

We'll go back and see in Rev. 16 as these

seven last plagues are poured out that they fulfill all these Scriptures we are reading of the vengeance of God.

Psalms 58:10: "The righteous shall rejoice when he sees the vengeance..." There is going to be a lot cheering on the Sea of Glass. Understand that we are cheering because of God's power! We're cheering because God is fulfilling His Word! We're going to rejoice in all of this because the kingdom is going to be setup by Christ! We are going to be a part of that.

For those that think all this blood, guts and gore is really terrible to take, and how can a God of love do this? Well, the God of love is a God of love so much that even in spite of all of this that they do, and what He does, ***they're going to be in the second resurrection!*** Think how astonishing that that will be for them! Quite a thing, isn't it? ***Yes, indeed!***

"...he shall bathe his footsteps in the blood of the wicked, so that a man shall say, **'Truly, there is a reward for the righteous; truly, there is a God Who is judging in the earth'**" (vs 10-11). ***Astonishing! Yes, indeed!***

Psalms 59:5: "And You therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to punish all the nations... [that's what this is all about: the trumpet plagues and the seven last plagues] ...show no mercy to any wicked traitors. Selah."

Verse 8: "But You, O LORD, shall laugh at them; You shall hold all the nations in derision."

Verse 12: "For the sin of their mouth and the word of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride..." We're going to see the pride and arrogance that they have at the last is the greatest, because of the prompting of Satan the devil.

"...and for the cursing and lying, which they speak. Consume them in wrath; consume, so that they may be no more; and let them know that God rules in Jacob to the ends of the earth. Selah" (vs 12-13).

That's quite a thing to really think about, understand and know what is taking place! ***The vengeance of the Lord and the wrath of God!*** Let's see how this is going to take place. What a thing this is going to be!

The Seven Last Plagues

The seven last plagues prophesied in the Old Testament and to come. When we read them, we will also see something concerning how the saints will participate in this vengeance when we come back to the earth. That is prophesied.

Revelation 16:1: "Then I heard a loud voice

from the temple say to the seven angels, **‘Go and pour out the vials of the wrath of God onto the earth.’** And the first *angel* went and poured out his vial onto the earth; and an evil and grievous sore fell upon the men who had the mark of the beast, and upon those who were worshiping his image. And the second angel *went and* poured out his vial into the sea; and it became blood, like *that* of a dead *man*; and every living soul in the sea died” (vs 1-3).

When we come back to restore the earth, it’s going to be one giant disaster *after disaster after disaster!* That’s going to give us a tremendous job to start doing when the Millennium begins.

Verse 4: “And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers, and into the fountains of waters; and they became blood.”

Verse 5 becomes very important. Think about this for a minute. The righteous angels have been with God forever. The righteous angels rejected the rebellion of Satan and the angels who followed him and became demons. The righteous angels

- saw how God created man
- saw how Satan did to mankind all down through time

This is viewed from God’s point of view! I know that for people who are very tender and don’t like violence, blood, guts and gore, this may be a little difficult. But this is looking at it from God’s point of view. Here’s what the angel says because of these first three plagues:

Verse 5: “Then I heard the angel of the waters say, **‘You are righteous, O Lord, Who are, and Who was, even the Holy One, in that You have executed this judgment.’**... [the judgment that was prophesied] ...For they have poured out *the* blood of saints and of prophets, and You have given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.’ And I heard another *voice* from the altar say, ‘Yes, Lord God Almighty, **true and righteous are Your judgments**” (vs 5-7). Amazing when you look at from God’s point of view!

Verse 8: “And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and *power* was given to it to scorch men with fire. Then men were scorched with great heat... [they didn’t repent] ...and they blasphemed the name of God, Who has authority over these plagues, and did not repent to give Him glory. And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the throne of the beast; and his kingdom became full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues because of the pain” (vs 8-10)—of the plagues that came upon them and the darkness, showing that they are absolutely cut off from God!

But Satan, who is the king of pride, gets them up for one last try! This has got to be quite a thing!

Verse 12: “And the sixth angel poured out his vial into the great river Euphrates; and its waters were dried up, so that the way of the kings from the rising of *the* sun might be prepared.”

They see this miraculous thing take place and say, ‘Yes, we’ve got to get over to the Holy Land so we can fight against these invaders from outer space. We have got to stop this. They’re going to come and take over the earth.’ Yes, that’s true! We will be the invaders!

To prepare them for it it’s got to be powerfully persuasive, and it is, v 13: “Then I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon... [Satan the devil, the chief spokesman] ...and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet; for they are spirits of demons working miracles, going forth to the kings of the earth, even of the whole world, to gather them together to *the* battle of that great day of the Almighty God” (vs 13-14).

That’s going to be persuasive! They’re going to sacrifice all that they have. They’re going to get all their weapons and everything that they can do. All the nations are going to send some of their armies there to do it. We will see that we also have a part in carrying out this vengeance.

Verse 15—a warning to us: “Behold, I come as a thief. **Blessed is the one who is watching and is keeping his garments...** [ties right in with the Laodiceans] ...so that he may not walk naked and they *may not* see his shame. And he gathered them together to the place that in Hebrew is called Armageddon” (vs 15-16).

Let them all get there! Let them all be ready! Everyone is looking up to this great Sea of Glass, and they’re going to bring their weapons, all of the most powerful that they have so they can shoot at it to destroy the ‘aliens’ who seek to invade the earth.

Here’s what happens, v 17: “Then the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and a loud voice came out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, ‘IT IS FINISHED.’ And there were voices and thunders and lightnings; and **there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were on the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.** And the great city was divided into three parts; and the cities of the nations fell...” (vs 17-19). Notice the total destruction that this earth is going to experience! Does that not add a tremendous exclamation mark to the verse that says, ***The wages***

of sin is death!’ Yes, indeed!

“...and Babylon the Great was remembered before God to give her the cup of the wine of the fury of His wrath. And every island disappeared, and no mountains were found; and great hail, *each stone* the weight of a talent... [180 pounds] ...fell down from heaven upon men...” (vs 19-21).

I suppose some in the tanks could survive some of this. That’s going to happen right there below the Sea of Glass. When that happens, another wave of the army is going to come, and we will see what happens to them in just a minute.

“...and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail, for the plague was exceedingly great” (v 21).

We see in Rev. 19 that the marriage of the Lamb has taken place, the supper has taken place. We are all ready to go:

- we have our assignments
- we have our white horses
- we know how to ride them
- we know what we need to do

The Third Phase of the Return of Jesus Christ:

- **Phase One:** the sign of the Son of man as a second sun
- **Phase Two:** the resurrection
- **Phase Three:** Christ and all the saints coming back to the earth

Then we will see that, yes, we will carry out some of the vengeance of God, because we are to rule the nations with ‘a rod of iron.’ If they resist they will be broken as pottery into shivers of nothing.

Revelation 19:11: “And I saw heaven open; and behold, a white horse; and He Who sat on it is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He does judge and make war.” ***This is Christ!***

Verse 12: “And His eyes *were* like a flame of fire, and on His head *were* many crowns; *and* He had a name written that no one knows except Him. And *He was* clothed with a garment dipped in blood... [book of Isaiah] ...and His name is The Word of God... [John 1:1-2] ...And the armies in heaven were following Him... [that’s us] ...on white horses; *and* they were clothed in fine linen, white and pure. And out of His mouth goes a sharp sword, that with it He might smite the nations; and He shall shepherd them with an iron rod; and **He treads the winepress of the fury and the wrath of the Almighty God**” (vs 12-15). *That’s the vengeance of God!*

Verse 16: “And on *His* garment and on His

thigh He has a name written: King of kings and Lord of lords. Then I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried out with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in *the* midst of heaven, ‘Come and gather yourselves together to the supper of the great God so that you may eat *the* flesh of kings, and *the* flesh of chief captains, and *the* flesh of mighty men, and *the* flesh of horses, and of those who sit on them, and *the* flesh of all, free and bond, and small and great.’ And I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies, gathered together to make war with Him Who sits on the horse, and with His army” (vs 16-19).

God has a special surprise for *the beast* and *the false prophet*, v 20: “And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet who worked miracles in his presence, by which he had deceived those who received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image. **Those two were cast alive into the Lake of Fire, which burns with brimstone**; and the rest were killed by the sword of Him Who sits on the horse, *even the sword* that goes out of His mouth; and all the birds were filled with their flesh” (vs 20-21).

We come back to the earth; this is the final Feast of Trumpets. There is a space of time between Trumpets and Atonement—nine days to be exact. We know that Atonement pictures putting Satan into the abyss. What happens on those nine days? One church says that they’re all up there on the Sea of Glass in heaven for those nine days and come down on Atonement. ***NO! That’s not correct!***

Let’s read this amazing Psalm and it tells us what we are going to do:

- we will help carry out the vengeance of God
- we will help destroy the rest of those armies

—during the nine day period from Trumpets to Atonement when Satan and the demons are cast into the abyss.

Psalm 149:1: “O praise the LORD! Sing to the LORD a new song, and His praise in the congregation of saints.” All the resurrected saints on the Sea of Glass.

Verse 2: “Let Israel rejoice in his Maker; let the children of Zion be joyful in their King.... [Israel and the Church] ...Let them praise His name in the dance; let them sing praises to Him with the drum and lyre, for the LORD takes pleasure in His people; He crowns the meek with salvation” (vs 2-4). ***That’s us saved, spirit beings, clothed in righteousness, the linen pure and bright!*** Now on our first mission: destroy any of the wicked, all who resist the Kingdom of God.

Verse 5: “Let the saints be joyful in glory; let them sing aloud upon their beds. Let the high praises of God be in their mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand **to execute vengeance upon the nations and punishments upon the people**” (vs 5-7). God gives us the authority to do it; here’s the prophecy of it.

Verse 8: “To bind their kings with chains and their nobles with iron bands, **to carry out upon them the judgment written—this honor have all His saints.** O praise the LORD!” (vs 8-9).

We will be busy doing that from Trumpets to Atonement. This is quite a day! The Feast of Trumpets, the seven last plagues and the wars of all the trumpet plagues!

Brethren! What an assignment we are going to start with when the Millennium begins! We can’t handle that right now, but as spirit beings we will be able to do it. ***This is why we need to make our calling and election sure and believe the Word of God!***

We will see you on Atonement!

Scriptural References:

- 1) Leviticus 23:23-25
- 2) Revelation 8:1-13
- 3) Joel 2:1-11
- 4) Isaiah 24:1-6
- 5) Isaiah 13:1-6, 9-13
- 6) Jeremiah 25:26-34
- 7) Revelation 9:1-21
- 8) Revelation 11:14
- 9) Revelation 14:14-19
- 10) Joel 3:9-16
- 11) Revelation 15:1, 5-8
- 12) Isaiah 34:1-8
- 13) Isaiah 63:3-6
- 14) Psalm 94:1-5
- 15) Psalm 58:10-11
- 16) Psalm 54:5, 8, 12-13
- 17) Revelation 16:1-10, 12-21
- 18) Revelation 19:11-21
- 19) Psalm 149:1-9

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Deuteronomy 16
- Revelation 6-8; 10
- John 1:1-2

Day of Atonement—2015

Fred R. Coulter—September 23, 2015

Greetings, brethren, welcome to the Day of Atonement! As we say, time marches on! The Day of Atonement is a very important day for the world, for the Church and for God.

Lev. 23 is the foundation of all the Holy Days of God, and it lists them all out according to the Calculated Hebrew Calendar. When we come to the Day of Atonement we're going to see how important this is. There are some other things that it teaches us, as well.

Leviticus 23:26: "And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying." As I've emphasized many times, everything that Moses wrote was what God told him to write. There is no such thing as the Law of Moses independent from God. So, that eliminates all of the traditions of Judaism.

There may be some few that adhere to the Word of God, so Moses only wrote and spoke what God told him to do. Remember the one time when he made the mistake? *God told Moses to speak to the rock and he got angry because of the children of Israel and beat it with his rod!* What did that cost him? *He could not go into the 'promised land'!* He could only see it.

It's very interesting when we look at those things that way. That is especially so concerning the Day of Atonement.

Verse 27: "Also, on the tenth *day* of this seventh month, is the Day of Atonement. *It shall be* a Holy convocation to you. And you shall afflict your souls and offer an offering made by fire to the LORD."

Today we don't make offerings by fire, because there is no temple or priesthood and we worship God in Spirit and in Truth. Christ is the Head of the Church. However, we are to give offerings to God. We are to give them when we come before God, especially on this Day of Atonement. This pictures, as we will see, getting rid of Satan the devil! After all, who has caused all the problems in this world? *Satan the devil, indeed!*

So, it's appropriate that we take up an offering on the Day of Atonement. We have a command right here: you shall "...offer an offering made by fire to the LORD."

You might figure that your job is kind of like under the fire, but at this time we'll take up the offering. Thank you for it and for your faithfulness in serving and loving God.

(pause for the offering)

Verse 28: "And you shall do no work in that same day, for it *is* the Day of Atonement, in order to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God." Atonement means to have your sins covered. In the New Testament it means *to be at one with God*. The Hebrew is 'Yom Kippur' that means *to cover*.

Here is how important it is, v 29: "For whoever is not afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people." How does God cut people off from among His people? *He doesn't kill them and destroy them!*

1. you don't receive the blessings from God

Just like if you don't keep the Sabbath and Holy Days, and Atonement in particular

2. you are cut off from the knowledge of God from among the people of God within the Church.

What happens? *They go out into the world and become part of the world, and they are no longer a part of the Church!*

Notice that again God talks about work, v 30: "And whoever does any work in that same day, the same one will I destroy from among his people.... [eventually that means *the Lake of Fire*] ...You shall do no manner of work. *It shall be* a statute forever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. **It shall be to you a Sabbath of rest, and you shall afflict yourselves...**" (vs 30-32)—fasting without food and water (Psa. 35 and Ezra 10).

Here is a specific command, and the reason that it is specific is because God wants to keep the Day of Atonement precisely on time. No human interpretations about when the evening comes. Some say it's when there are three stars or when it's beginning to get dark.

God says that it is at sunset! Notice how He defines the 10th day of the 7th month, which is the same principle on defining any of the days of God: "...In the ninth *day* of the month at sunset ['ba erev'], from sunset to sunset, you shall keep your Sabbath" (v 32).

What God is telling us is that specifically at sunset on the 9th day ['ba erev'] the 10th day begins. You are to observe this Sabbath—as well as all Sabbaths—from sunset to sunset.

What is 'ba erev'? *The time it takes for the sun to touch the horizon until it goes below the horizon!* When it's below the horizon 'ba erev' is finished. Everyone can look out and see when the sun goes down. If it's cloudy it's not quite as precise, but you

should be able to determine when it is. Today they give sunrise and sunset times quite regularly, and we have it online on our website at cbcg.org

Here is a ritual that was done on the Day of Atonement once a year. This was the day that the high priest went into the Holy of Holies to make atonement for the children of Israel.

Lev. 16—the first part is the instructions from God to Aaron that he wasn't to go into the Holy of Holies at any time. God made it clear that it was *only* on the Day of Atonement. Aaron was to dress in a certain way, offer offerings for himself and the Levites, and go in and sprinkle that on the Mercy Seat and then come out and then there was a very unusual ceremony that took place. This becomes important for us to understand because this tells us that the symbolism of taking two goats *that were identical*, that people on their own—without the knowledge of God and without God showing the difference—there is no way that human beings of themselves can understand the difference between Satan the devil and the true God.

Leviticus 16:7: “And he shall take the two goats and present them before the LORD *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And Aaron shall cast lots on the two goats; one lot for the LORD and the other lot for Azazel.... [another name for Satan the devil] ...And Aaron shall bring the goat on which the LORD'S lot fell, and offer it for a sin offering” (vs 7-9)—for the atonement of the children of Israel.

Let's see what happens to the goat for Azazel, v 10: “But the goat on which the lot fell for Azazel **shall be presented alive** before the LORD, to make an atonement upon it and sent away into the wilderness for Azazel.” Let's see how this works. First of all, he was to make the atonement for the children of Israel.

Verse 15: “Then he shall kill the goat of the sin offering that is for the people, and bring its blood inside the veil. And he shall do with that blood as he did with the blood of the young bull, and sprinkle it on the mercy seat and before the mercy seat. And he shall make an atonement for the sanctuary because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel and because of their transgressions in **all their sins**....” (vs 15-16).

Some have said in the past that the live goat pictured Christ taking our sins to heaven. No, He didn't take our sins to heaven. As we will see, never at any time in the entirety of the Bible is heaven called a wilderness. That's a place where Satan is! So, if all their sins are forgiven, they are forgiven, eliminated!

Verse 18: “And he shall go out to the altar

that is before the LORD and make an atonement for it. And he shall take of the blood of the young bull and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* on the horns of the altar all around. And he shall sprinkle of the blood on it with his finger seven times and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel. And when he has made an end of reconciling the sanctuary and the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, he shall bring the live goat. And Aaron shall lay both his hands on the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the sins of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them on the head of the goat, and shall send *it* away by the hand of a chosen man into the wilderness” (vs 18-21).

Who is the author of sin? *Satan the devil! He causes ALL sin!* Christ was crucified and on Him fell **all** of the sins and His death atoned for **all** of those sins. Yes, He did ascend to heaven after He was resurrected, but there is no symbolism here of it. This is laying it on Azazel.

Verse 22: “And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities to a land **in which no one lives**....”

- Does God live in heaven? *Yes, He does!*
- Do the angels live in heaven? *Yes, they do!*
- Do Christ live in heaven? *Yes, He does!*

Here is a land not inhabited, “...And he shall let the goat go in the wilderness” (v 22). And when he gets out there:

Verse 26: “And he that let go the goat for Azazel shall wash his clothes and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.”

Verse 29: “And it shall be a statute forever to you: in the seventh month, on the tenth of the month, you shall afflict your souls and do no work at all, *whether it be* one of your own country or a stranger who is living among you, for on that day an atonement shall be made for you, to cleanse you, so that you may be clean from all your sins before the LORD. It *shall be* a Sabbath of rest to you, and you shall afflict your souls, by a statute forever” (vs 29-31).

That's the whole ceremony of the Day of Atonement. That pictured the complete getting rid of sin. When we come to Rev. 20 we will see the fulfillment of the goat for Azazel and the putting away of Satan during the Millennium. Then after the Feast of Tabernacles, the last day of the Feast, then we will see the final fate for Satan the devil, because for the Last Great Day Satan is not going to be around. All those people who will be in the second resurrection have already lived one life under Satan the devil, and don't you think that's quite sufficient? *God does!*

Let's see how all of this began. What this tells us is that human beings do not know. Only God can show the difference between Himself and the 'god of this world.' Let's see how Satan became 'the god of this world.'

Isa. 14 is the example of pride, arrogance, usurping authority and power, taking to oneself—as Satan did—and we know that he took a third of the angels with him (Rev. 12). The 'great dragon took a third part of the stars with him and cast them to the ground and there was war.' Here is how the war started, because Satan the devil, before he became Satan, was to be a light-bringer and teach human beings. But when he found out that human beings were going to become as God is *God*, he rebelled because he thought he would be better than human beings. Why should they become as God is *God* when he was right there as a cherub over the throne of God and had glory and beauty.

Isaiah 14:12: "How you are fallen from the heavens, O shining star..."

Luke 10:18: "And He [Jesus] said to them, 'I was watching when Satan fell from heaven like lightning.'"

Isaiah 14:12: "...son of the morning! *How* you are cut down to the ground, you who weakened the nations!" Yes, he did! Look at all the world and mankind today; look at how it is with Satan the devil ruling.

Here's what his pride did, v 13: "For you have said in your heart, '**I** will ascend *into* the heavens, **I** will exalt my throne above the stars of God... [be over all the angels of God; rule the universe myself] ...**I** will also sit upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north.... [God's very throne] ...**I** will ascend above the heights of the clouds; **I** will be like the Most High'" (vs 13-14).

Think of this rebellion right against God the Father, in the face of God the Father, that's why He's going to have reserved for Satan the 'blackest darkness forever.' God is not going to forgive him; there is no repentance, no changing him into a human being to get rid of him. That is a satanic lie!

Ezekiel 28:14: "You *were* the anointed cherub that covers, and I set you so; you were upon the Holy mountain of God... [right there with God] ...you have walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. You *were* perfect in your ways from the day that you were created, until iniquity was found in you" (vs 14-15). We read what that iniquity was: ***absolute rebellion against God!*** And the angels that went with Satan became demons.

Verse 16: "By the multitude of your merchandise they have filled your midst *with*

violence, and you have sinned. Therefore, I will cast you as profane from the mountain of God, and I will destroy you, O covering cherub, from among the stones of fire." That means to remove him permanently from among the stones of fire. God is not going to destroy him. We'll see that on the seventh day of the Feast of Tabernacles.

Now let's see how he became the 'god of this world' over human beings. It also shows us something very important about Satan the devil. Satan is always there at the highest level he can get to cause sin and trouble. With the creation of Adam and Eve, that was the highest level of human beings who were directly in contact with their Creator in the Garden of Eden. They walked with Him, they talked with Him and He taught them.

One thing we don't know and we're not told is how long it was that they lived with God in the Garden of Eden before Satan was released to tempt them. God gives free moral agency and God wants us, of our own will, *to choose Him!* He doesn't want us becoming like Satan the devil. We have a sermon: *What Would the World have been Like IF Adam and Eve had not Sinned?* It would have been an entirely different place—wouldn't it?

Nevertheless, God is going to accomplish *His* purpose. And there's one thing He's going to make sure, *there will be no rebellion* after the plan with human beings is finished—none!

Genesis 3:1: "Now, the serpent was more cunning than any creature of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, '*Is it true that God has said, "You shall not eat of any tree of the garden?"*'" Of course, he knew that was a lie! He is the 'father of lies.'

Eve had to correct him, v 2: "And the woman said to the serpent, 'We may freely eat the fruit of the trees of the garden, but of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the middle of the garden, **God has indeed said**, "You shall not eat of it, neither shall you touch it, lest you die"' (vs 2-3). This was a further instruction by God from the time that Adam and Eve were created until the time of the releasing of Satan the devil to test them.

Verse 4: "And the serpent said to the woman, 'In dying, you shall not surely die!'" *Another lie!*

Let's see why it was probably so inviting to sin, even though they were dwelling right there with God. We know from the account of Moses wanting to see the glory of God that no human being can be in the presence of God in His glorified form and live. So, this tells us that God appeared to Adam and Eve more like in the human form. They knew He was God, and they talked with Him and He

instructed them. I wonder how many fabulous things that He taught them and learned before they sinned.

Therefore, it would be easier for them to think that if you become like God you're not thinking of Him in His glory and His power. But as Adam and Eve saw Him *in the human form*.

Verse 5: "For God knows that in the day you eat of it, then your eyes shall be opened, and you shall be like God, deciding good and evil." They didn't like God in any other way, except to decide for themselves and make the choice themselves instead of looking to the Word of God and making their choice based on the Word of God.

When Jesus came, what did He say of Himself? *I of My own self can do nothing, but I do the will of My Father Who is in heaven!* That should have been the answer of Adam and Eve: 'Oh, we don't do anything except as God has told us. Within that parameter we live and move.' So, Eve began deciding for herself.

Verse 6: "And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it was pleasing to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make *one* wise, she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate." Quite a thing!

Yes, their eyes were opened, but to see evil! Not to decide right from wrong, v 7: "And the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made coverings for themselves." It doesn't tell us everything that Satan induced them to do. But it brought upon them *the consciousness of sin* and that *they had sinned!*

Romans 5:12: "Therefore, as by one man sin entered into the world..." He was deceived (1-Tim.); however, Adam could have stopped the whole thing if he would have said, 'Eve, what are you doing? Don't pick the fruit!' And if she picked it, 'Throw it down! God has told us not to eat it, not to touch it. You have gone against God!' But Adam didn't do that. He ate the fruit.

Genesis 3:7: "And the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made coverings for themselves. And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day. Then Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden" (vs 7-8). You're not going to hide from God! There's no way!

Then you know what happened, they had their judgment. Satan has his, Eve had hers and Adam had his. With that something else happened in addition to being put out of the Garden of Eden: *They*

rejected God as their God at that time and listened to Satan the devil! We find something very interesting concerning that. Let's see what Satan is called after that, because with that age, the age of man, let's see exactly what happened there.

We know that we are not to let Satan get any advantage over us in anything. But Paul brings out something very important concerning Satan the devil, though Paul doesn't call him that right here:

2-Corinthians 4:1: "Therefore, having this ministry, according as we have received mercy, we are not fainthearted. For we have personally renounced the hidden things of dishonest gain..." (vs 1-2). Renouncing Satan's way.

Isn't that what Satan always does? Dishonest gain? *Yes, indeed!* Look at the whole financial system of the world, if that doesn't tell you something.

"...not walking in *cunning* craftiness..." (v 2). Who was more cunning than any of the other things of God's creation? *Satan!*

"...nor handling the Word of God deceitfully..." (v 2). That's exactly what Satan did. He changed the Word of God and Adam and Eve believed it. God said, 'Don't eat it.' Satan said, 'Well, if you eat you'll really get a benefit!'

"...but by manifestation of the Truth, we are commending ourselves to every man's conscience before God. **But if our Gospel is hidden...**" (vs 2-3). The Gospel is:

- the Truth of the plan of God
- the Word of God
- the Scriptures of God

given to man so man will know how to live.

"...**it is hidden to those who are perishing**" (v 3). Just like it is in the world. They don't understand God's way. They don't understand the Truth. They have the Bible and some things of it, but if you're only 90% correct you're going to miss the mark!

If you were a baseball player and you had a 900 average you would be the king of baseball. But that's not the way it is with God. We have to become perfect, and we only become perfect through Christ. We only overcome sin and Satan the devil through Jesus Christ, His shed blood and His sacrifice, *and His Spirit in us so that we follow the Truth and choose the Truth!*

The world is perishing; v 4: "In whom the god of this age..."—from the age of Adam to the age of the second return of Christ. He is the 'god of this world.' Any time people sin and go against God,

they are honoring ‘the god of this world!’

Who “...has blinded the minds of those who do not believe...” (v 4). Did he blind the minds of Eve and Adam? *Yes!*

“...lest the light of the Gospel of the glory of Christ, Who is *the* image of God, should shine unto them. For we do not preach our own selves...” (vs 4-5). What does Satan preach? *Himself!*

Paul speaks about it again and brings out concerning Satan and about false apostles, false ministers and that Satan appears as an angel of light.’ Here is the fear. We’re also going to see where Satan was on Jesus’ last Passover; *right at the beginning of it in the person of Judas Iscariot whom Satan possessed!* Satan likes to get right in there!

- Have we experienced that in our church life? *Almost all of us have!*
- What happened in Pasadena (WCG)? *I’ll let you provide the rest of the story!*

2-Corinthians 11:2: “For I am jealous over you with *the* jealousy of God because I have espoused you to one husband, so that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ. But I fear, lest by any means...”—any way. This is why we have the Feast of Unleavened Bread, as well; because *a little leaven*—which represents sin during the Days of Unleavened Bread—*leavens the whole lump!* Satan starts out friendly, bringing a benefit, giving things, promising things:

“...as the serpent deceived Eve **by his craftiness, so your minds might be corrupted** from *the* simplicity that *is* in Christ” (v 3). When you get down to it, though there are some things hard to understand, it’s really very simple and gets down to three words: ***Obey My voice!*** We can add five words to it: ***Do the will of God!***

Notice what happens. Just like God uses people, Satan uses people, v 4: “For indeed, if someone comes preaching another Jesus...” I tell you what, ***every ‘Jesus’ out there in the ‘Christianity’ of this world is another Jesus!*** How can it be the true Jesus when they keep Sunday and the holidays? *It can’t be!* It’s a counterfeit!

“...whom we did not preach, or you receive a different spirit...” (v 4). Yes, Satan will give spirits to be with you. He can’t give you anything like the Holy Spirit, but he can influence people; he can send demons. They will come with a lot of nicey-nicey things.

“...which you did not receive, or a different gospel, which you did not accept, you put up with it as *something* good” (v 4). Oh yes! That sounds interesting; that sounds inspiring; that sounds good! Today we’re going to be confronted with it. Today

we are going to be confronted with it as never before. The whole world is going to worship Satan (Rev. 13). It’s going to be unimaginable! Persuasive! Powerful! *The false prophet* is going to verify that *the beast* is ‘God in the flesh’ by calling down fire from heaven! Won’t that be convincing? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 5: “But I consider myself in no way inferior to those highly exalted *so-called* apostles.” The chief one is the pope of Rome today! Paul tells us about these false teachers. Remember, all throughout the history of the church they had false teachers, false apostles, liars, false doctrines, and we’re still confronted with those today.

Verse 13: “For such *are* false apostles—deceitful workers who are transforming themselves into apostles of Christ.” They are not apostles of Christ! The Church at Ephesus was commended for testing those who claimed to be apostles and were not, but found them liars! We’ve experienced that within the Church.

Verse 14: “And *it is* no marvel, for Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light. Therefore, *it is* no great thing if his servants also transform themselves as ministers of righteousness—**whose end shall be according to their works**” (vs 14-15). That’s the way that it is in the world today.

(go the next track)

Let’s see the encounter Jesus had with the leaders, even the priests, at the temple You would think that the place where there would be truth and peace, righteousness and goodness, would be at the temple of God in Jerusalem. Remember, Satan likes to get up very high. He wanted to get above the stars of God—that is all the angels—and he wanted to sit in the seat of the Most High.

Well, let’s find out what he did to the temple in Jerusalem, where God put His name and His presence. This is after He told them, ‘I AM’ and they understood what that meant:

John 8:31: “Therefore, Jesus said to the Jews who had believed in Him, ‘If you continue in My Word, you are truly My disciples.’” That also means there are *false* disciples. The Bible tells us so much it’s incredible!

Verse 32: ““And **you shall know the Truth, and the Truth shall set you free.**””

- the Word of God is Truth
- Jesus is the true disciple
- all of His commandments are true
- all of His statutes are true
- all of His precepts are true from the

beginning

Verse 33: "They answered Him, 'We are Abraham's seed, and have never been in bondage to anyone. What do You mean by saying, "You shall become free"?' They didn't understand that they have to be free from Satan the devil.

Verse 34: "Jesus answered them, 'Truly, truly I say to you, everyone who practices sin is a servant of sin. And the servant does not live in the house forever; *but* the Son lives forever. Therefore, if the Son shall set you free, you shall truly be free'" (vs 34-36).

They didn't understand that He was talking about sin and Satan. They thought that they were worshiping the true God. What happened? *Satan infiltrated and he gained control!* Yet, they thought—because they were Abraham's seed—that everything was just fine.

Verse 37: "I know that you are Abraham's seed; but you are seeking to kill Me, because My words do not enter into your *minds*." Think about that! What do people say when you let them really know some of the Truth. It doesn't register. It doesn't go into their mind. Why? *Because they are of this world, and they are of Satan the devil!* They may not be possessed; they may not be literally worshiping Satan all the time, but they're following his world, and he's the 'god of this world,' so therefore, they're his servants.

Verse 38: "I speak the things that I have seen from My Father, and you do the things that you have seen from your father.... [Who is that?] ...They answered and said to Him, 'Our father is Abraham.' Jesus said to them, 'If you were Abraham's children...'" (vs 38-39). Notice the difference between *children* and *seed*: Seed are the descendants; children are those who belong to Christ.

"...you would do the works of Abraham" (v 39).

- Was Abraham saved? *Yes!*
- Is he going to be in the Kingdom of God? *Yes!*
- How does that square with faith without works? *Not very well, but it squares with faith and works, based on faith!*

That's what Abraham did.

Verse 40: "'But now you seek to kill Me, a Man who has spoken the Truth to you, which I have heard from God; Abraham did not do this. You are doing the works of your father.' Then they said to Him, 'We have not been born of fornication. We have one Father, *and that is God*'" (vs 40-41). So, they knew all about the circumstances of Jesus'

birth.

Verse 42: "Therefore, Jesus said to them, 'If God were your Father, you would love Me, because I proceeded forth and came from God. For I have not come of Myself, but He sent Me. Why don't you understand My speech? Because you cannot *bear* to hear My words.... [they surely did not like to hear this]: ...You are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father you desire to practice. He was a murderer from *the* beginning, and has not stood in the Truth because **there is no Truth in him**.... [any Truth he speaks he perverts, as the rest of the Bible tells us] ...Whenever he speaks a lie, he is speaking from his own *self*; for he is a liar, and the father of it. And because I speak the Truth, you do not believe Me'" (vs 42-45). That's really straightforward, and Jesus knew that this was true. Jesus was the Lord God of the Old Testament.

Let's see what Jesus had to do to overcome Satan the devil. Also, it's quite interesting that when Jesus was tempted of Satan this was on the Day of Atonement and a Jubilee Year, as well. That was the year of which there was release and liberty. Note this: That Day of Atonement was on a Wednesday. How about that? *Just like it is this year!*

Jesus was probably baptized on the first day of the week, maybe on a Monday, then He went into the wilderness and the Day of Atonement began Tuesday night.

Matthew 4:1: "Then Jesus was led up into the wilderness by the Spirit in order to be tempted by the devil. And when He had fasted *for* forty days and forty nights, afterwards He was famished" (vs 1-2). This becomes very important because Jesus Christ overcame Satan the devil through three things:

1. the temptation here
2. everything that He taught and was faithful to God the Father all the time
3. His death is the perfect sacrifice for the sins of the world

This had to be personal. Could God in the flesh..." As God Jesus could have overcome Satan at any time. As an angel God could prevail over Satan. But as man... Since He was the Creator of all mankind this temptation became very important, because it was the beginning of what would become the perfect sacrifice for the sins of the world. The first thing He had to do was overcome Satan the devil.

Verse 3: "And when the tempter came to Him, he said, 'If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread.'" Appealing to any pride that was in Jesus. Jesus could have said, 'Yeah, I'm the Son of God, I can do that, watch!'

Then He would have disobeyed the Father. He would have receive a benefit from Satan, because He would have had bread to eat. But He would have sinned against God the Father and could no longer be a Savior to us. **He had to**—though He carried ‘the law of sin and death’ within Him—**not sin once!**

Verse 4: “But He answered *and* said, ‘It is written, “Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of *the* mouth of God.”’” That’s what Adam and Eve did not do! That’s what all mankind has not done! **It takes God to intervene to redeem us from Satan the devil!** We can’t do it of ourselves. “...every word that proceeds out of *the* mouth of God.”

How does that square with what you—when you were a Protestant—were told that *the Law has been done away*? Who did all the speaking of that? Those who say the Law is done away would say, ‘If we believe Jesus and what He teaches...’ But the Law is done away? Who was Jesus before He became man in the flesh? *The God of the Old Testament!* How are they going to square that around? *They cannot do it!*

You can never have a lie fit the Truth, and you can never make the Truth become a lie! Truth is truth!

Verse 5: “Then the devil took Him to the Holy city and set Him upon the edge of the temple, and said to Him, ‘If You are the Son of God, cast Yourself down; for it is written, “He shall give His angels charge concerning You, and they shall bear You up in *their* hands, lest You strike Your foot against a stone”’” (vs 5-6). Isn’t that great? That would be a marvelous thing, indeed. ‘Why don’t You do it, Jesus? If You did it, maybe You would convince all these scribes and Pharisees and priests that You are really the Son of God.’

Verse 7: “Jesus said to him, ‘Again, it is written, “You shall not tempt *the* Lord your God.”’” Because even if God says that the angels will protect you, you don’t go out and stand in front of a train coming at you at 80 mph and expect God to deliver you!

Verse 8: “After that, the devil took Him to an exceedingly high mountain, and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory.” What was going to be the thing that Jesus was going to qualify to be? *Not only our Savior, but to be King and ruler of the world!* Satan was coming along and saying, ‘I’ll give you a shortcut right now. I’ll help you with that.’ Kind of like ‘you’ll be saved now, once saved always saved’ and it doesn’t matter what you do after that. Satan “...showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory”—in a moment in time.

Notice what that requires, v 9: “And said to Him, ‘**All these things will I give You, if You will fall down and worship me.**’” That would be something! Think on that! Of course, Satan is *not God!* Jesus would not worship him, and that’s why you cannot mix the religions of this world with the Truth of God. *That is satanic!*

Let’s add one thing here; if ruling the world and the glory of all the kingdoms of the world and the wealth of it belong to Satan the devil, *whom do you believe worships Satan the devil to receive that? The elite of the world! The super-elite! Those who are the extraordinary wealthy and control the world!* There may be some people who get wealth correctly, and they’re not worshipping Satan the devil. But they would be very few.

Verse 10: “Then Jesus said to him, ‘Be gone, Satan! For it is written, “You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him alone shall you serve.”’ Then the devil left Him; and behold, angels came and ministered to Him” (vs 10-11).

Why? *Because He was so absolutely weak as a human being that they had to help Him!* That’s what Jesus did to overcome Satan the devil and to qualify to be the Lamb of God to be the sacrifice for the sins of the world so that we can have our sins forgiven and that we can overcome Satan, too.

Let’s see something that’s part of the prayer, how we are to pray, Matthew 6:9: “Therefore, you are to pray after this manner: ‘Our Father Who *is* in heaven, hallowed be Your name.’” Holy is the name of God! No one else is! No man is! The only part of us that can be Holy—since we are called *Holy saints*—is because we have the Holy Spirit of God in us.

Verse 10: “Your kingdom come...”—the first thing we’re to look to *always*; that also means *the rule of God in your life everyday!*

“...Your will be done on earth, as *it is* in heaven; give us this day our daily bread; and forgive us our debts, as we also forgive our debtors; and lead us not into temptation, but **rescue us from the evil one....**” (vs 10-13). God rescues us from the *evil one*.

Satan is there to try and get us, but God is the One Who has rescued us! Let’s see how important that this is.

Colossians 1:9: “For this cause we also, from the day that we heard *of it*, do not cease to pray for you and to ask that you may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding.” That’s where all understanding comes from, from God through His Spirit.

Also notice what we have to do after that, v 10: "That you may walk worthily of the Lord..." Let's understand that you can't "...walk worthily of the Lord..." unless you have the knowledge of His will, wisdom and understanding. The reason that Paul brings this out is because the will of Satan the devil, with his perverted wisdom, philosophies and understanding is what he tried to get the Colossians to adhere to.

"...unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work and growing in the knowledge of God; being strengthened with all power according to the might of His glory, unto all endurance and long-suffering with joy" (vs 10-11). That's how we need to look at the salvation of God and what He has called us to, even though we may face a lot of difficult situations and unpleasant times.

Verse 12: "Giving thanks to the Father, Who has made us qualified for the share of the inheritance of the saints in the Light." God is the One Who qualifies us for the Kingdom of God:

- with His Spirit
- with the Spirit of Christ
- with His Word
- with His Truth
- with His knowledge
- with His understanding

Today how much more can we do it than they did back then?

- we have the whole Old Testament
- we have the whole New Testament
- we have all the Bible helps
- we have all the Bible studies
- we have been able to prove what is true, right and good
- we know the Word of God is true
- we have been able to have it in a form that represents the Truth as it was written by the apostles

That gives us a lot that we can work with and all of this is provided by God! Yes, He's used men, and He has delivered us from Satan the devil.

Verse 13: "Who has **personally**... [God the Father] ...**rescued us from the power of darkness**... [Satan is the *power of darkness*] ...and has transferred *us* unto the kingdom of the Son of His love." We are under the jurisdiction of the Kingdom of God through the power of His Holy Spirit.

Col. 2 is one of those very difficult chapters, but I'm not going to go through an explanation of this. {note sermon series *Epistle of Paul to the*

Colossians} we need to understand that Satan was working through philosophies of men that came from none other than Satan himself.

Colossians 2:1: "Now, I want you to understand what great concern I have for you, and *for* those in Laodicea, and as many as have not seen my face in *the* flesh; that their hearts may be encouraged, being knit together in love unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, unto *the* knowledge of the mystery of God, and of *the* Father, and of Christ; **in Whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge**" (vs 1-3).

We are complete in Christ in that way! Notice that Paul gives a warning, because they were having trouble with Greek philosophies and philosophers.

Verse 4: "Now, this I say so that no one may deceive you by persuasive speech.... [trying to deceive them] ...For though I am indeed absent in the flesh, yet, I am with you in spirit, rejoicing and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ. Therefore, as you have received Christ Jesus the Lord, **be walking in Him**" (vs 4-6).

- walking in *His* ways
- walking after *His* commandments
- doing the Truth that *God wants* to be done
- not getting wrapped up in philosophies
- not getting wrapped up in Satan the devil

and he comes along with the biggest things that he has:

- 15th Passover
- false calendars
- wrong day on Pentecost
- wrong day on the resurrection

Some of those may be misunderstandings, but especially the one concerning the calendar, that comes straight from Satan the devil to get you to not keep the Holy Days and Sabbath of God the way that they should be kept.

This one of the 'lunar Sabbath calendar': the new moon is a weekly Sabbath and the weekly Sabbath is, regardless of which day it is, when the new moon falls. That completely blows people away from God entirely. If you don't believe that, just wait, watch and see.

Remember: *a little leaven leavens the whole lump!* Satan comes after us to try and get us to believe things that are absolutely demonic! It is a lie with shades of truth in there, though Satan doesn't speak the truth. The lie corrupts it and then the lie comes, and then the next lie comes. That's how Satan works. That's why Jesus had to do what He did to overcome Satan the devil so that we could receive forgiveness

of sin and receive the Holy Spirit of God!

To the end Satan wanted to get rid of Christ. Who was it that betrayed Christ? *None other than Satan the devil in the body of Judas Iscariot!* Who was it that sent Christ to the Romans to be killed? *None other than the priests!* Whom Jesus said 'were serving their father the devil' instead of God.

This is what you would call 'high stakes' for control of the whole universe!

Let's read Paul's warning, v 7: "Being rooted and built up in Him, and being confirmed in the faith, exactly as you were taught, abounding in it with thanksgiving. **Be on guard so that no one takes you captive...** [away from God] ...**through philosophy and vain deceit**, according to the traditions of men, according to the elements of the world, and not according to Christ" (vs 7-11).

Read the rest of the chapter and it is the philosophies of worshiping fallen angels! That's what they were battling! That's what they were following!

Let's see what also is going around in the world today, and in 'Christianity.' It was back then, and everything comes in cycles and repeated; likewise with the things of Satan the devil. Now he's out there making sure that he's going to control the whole world. The next great thing that is going to cause it to happen will be the collapse of all the banks in the world.

1-Timothy 4:1: "Now, the Spirit tells us explicitly that in *the* latter times some shall apostatize from the faith... [that has always been happening] ...*and* shall follow deceiving spirits and doctrines of demons."

- Where do you think all of these things come from? all of the evil? all of the hatred?
- Where do you think this thing concerning the selling of body parts of aborted fetuses came from?
- *Right from the very depths of the cauldron of Satan the devil!*

Verse 2: "Speaking lies in hypocrisy, their consciences having been cauterized *with a hot iron.*" I tell you, to tear apart those unborn infants and brutalize them and sell their parts, *your heart has been seared with a hot iron, and your conscience may be nigh on to being irredeemable!*

Satan is also after the Church! He is out after us! This is why today we have to stay close to God. Satan has not been put away. He must be put away, and we are going to go through some very difficult times and we have to stand fast with God!

1-Peter 5:6: "Be humbled, therefore, under the mighty hand of God so that He may exalt you in *due* time." The due time of exaltation is the *resurrection!*

Verse 7: "Casting all your cares upon Him... [you have troubles, problems, cares, difficulties] ...because He cares for you."

- He loves you
- He has called you
- He has given you His Spirit

Verse 8: "Be sober! Be vigilant! For your adversary *the* devil is prowling about as a roaring lion, **seeking anyone he may devour.**" What do they look for?

- the weak
- the sick
- the infirm
- easy targets

As Paul said that *if* you're strong in the Lord—which is what we need to be—we can overcome the devices of Satan the devil (Eph. 6).

Verse 9: "Whom resist, steadfast in the faith... [that's how you resist Satan] ...knowing *that* the same afflictions are being fulfilled among your brethren who *are* in *the* world. Now, may the God of all grace, Who has called us unto His eternal glory in Christ Jesus, after *you* have suffered a little while, **Himself perfect you, establish, strengthen, and settle you**" (vs 9-10). That's where our strength comes from:

- with God's Spirit
- with God's love
- with God's Truth

The only way to combat it in this world that is being overcome with Satan the devil is with God's Spirit and relying on Him in every way in everything. We will see that Satan the devil is active.

Revelation 2:21: "And **I gave her...** [Church at Thyatira] ...**time to repent of her fornication, but she did not repent.**"

Verse 23: "And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am He Who searches *the* reins and hearts; and I will give to each of you according to your works." God is testing and trying us.

- Will we love God?
- Will we be faithful to God?
- Will we trust in Him?
- Will we handle the Word of God truthfully?

or

- Will we get lifted up with pride and forget

that there is nothing that we have that we didn't receive?

- Will we forget that in God we live, move and have our being?
- It's not because of us
- It's not because of who we are
- ***It's because of Who God is!***

Remember this, and this will always help us keep humble: *We were once just a speck of dust!*

- What we are, *God has made!*
- What we will become, *God is building!*

Verse 24: "But to you I say, and to *the* rest who *are* in Thyatira, as many as do not have this doctrine, and who have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will not cast upon you any other burden."

Then the Church at Philadelphia (Rev. 3): God is going to make the synagogue of Satan come and worship before their feet. So, Satan is right there. ***Satan has:***

- many demons
- many agents
- many ministers
- many people

To be a true Christian in this world today is a great challenge, and at times a great struggle. But look at what Jesus Christ did for us to overcome Satan the devil.

Now then, to begin the Millennium God is going to remove Satan the devil and here is the fulfillment of what we saw in Lev. 16 of the 'strong man taking the goat for Azazel out to the wilderness.' And, in this case, he's going to be put into the abyss. That's worse than a wilderness.

Revelation 20:1: "Then I saw an angel descending from heaven, having the key of the abyss, and a great chain in his hand. And he took hold of the dragon, the ancient serpent, **who is the Devil and Satan**, and bound him *for* a thousand years" (vs 1-2).

Think of what we have to undo when we come back to the earth with Christ to set up the Kingdom of God. What a great challenge! What a fantastic work! Satan the devil won't be here. Just think of all the joy, happiness, peace, love and goodness that we're going to be able to bring to all of the survivors who get through the Great Tribulation, so that they can recover from the trauma of all the wars and the fighting between God and Satan and the angels, the trumpet plagues, the seven last plagues, the six seals and all that went on. Just

think how much the earth has to be cleansed.

Brethren, keep that in mind as we go to the Feast of Tabernacles after this Day of Atonement. ***This is the meaning of the Day of Atonement!***

Scriptural References:

- 1) Leviticus 23:26-32
- 2) Leviticus 16:7-10, 15-16, 18-22, 26, 29-31
- 3) Isaiah 14:12
- 4) Luke 10:18
- 5) Isaiah 14:12-14
- 6) Ezekiel 28:14-16
- 7) Genesis 3:1-7
- 8) Romans 5:12
- 9) Genesis 3:7-8
- 10) 2 Corinthians 4:1-5
- 11) 2 Corinthians 11:1-5, 13-15
- 12) John 8:31-45
- 13) Matthew 4:1-11
- 14) Matthew 6:9-13
- 15) Colossians 1:9-13
- 16) Colossians 2:1-11
- 17) 1 Timothy 4:1-2
- 18) 1 Peter 5:6-10
- 19) Revelation 2:21, 23
- 20) Revelation 20:1-2

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Psalm 35
- Ezra 10
- Revelation 12; 13
- Ephesians 6
- Revelation 3

Also referenced:

- Sermon: *What Would the World have been Like IF Adam and Eve had not Sinned?*
- Sermon Series: *Epistle of Paul to the Colossians*

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 8/16/15

Copyright 2015—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

Welcome to the Feast of Tabernacles—2015

Fred R. Coulter—September 27, 2015

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to the Feast of Tabernacles! As we have seen, time marches on, and very swiftly, indeed!

As we look back and see how everything has gone from the time that we have been called, things have not worked out exactly as we have figured. However, they are exactly as God is working it out. Even the problems and difficulties within the Church so that He can test us and see whether we truly love Him or not.

The Feast of Tabernacles pictures from the time of the Garden of Eden clear to New Jerusalem and the new heavens and the new earth. The longer that we study the Word of God and the more that we look to the Word of God and understand the Word of God—as He leads us to understand it, because it’s spiritually understood—the more fantastic and great His plan is; *beyond the scope of human imagination*.

Even the things that He tells us in His Word, the complete Bible, is very interesting, indeed! These are the basic things that we need. So, we’re told, we’re commanded, to assemble together. Today that is becoming more difficult because of the way that the world is and the condition that people are in today.

Here in America we have 13 Feast sites, including two in Canada—western and eastern Canada. We have three Feast sites in Australia, one each in New Zealand, South Africa, the United Kingdom and probably one in the Netherlands, as well. This is really a tremendous thing that we are able to be a part of. We hope and pray that all the Churches of God at this time:

- will draw close to God
- that the brethren will learn
- that they will grow and overcome

We are being prepared to dwell with God! Just think on that for a minute, and how all encompassing and all inspiring that that is.

In addition to all of the Feast sites that we have, we have probably 200 smaller fellowship groups that for various reasons are unable to travel. We have sent them all that they need for the Feast of Tabernacles.

God’s brethren are scattered across the world. But as we know with Pentecost, the day is coming when we’re all going to be gathered together.

As we look at the church experience that we have all been through, some of us have gone through some very difficult times, indeed!

- having to *stand for the Truth*
- having to *fight off false teachers*
- having to *fight off false brethren*

All of those things have caused us to be really on guard. It has made it very difficult in some ways. Perhaps the most difficult that it has caused it to be is something that is very important that I want to emphasize as an overview for the Feast, starting right now at the welcoming to the Feast of Tabernacles—2015!

That is that we need to really follow ***the commands of Jesus Christ of loving one another!*** I bring this up from this point of view: at the elder’s conference in May, one of the things that kept coming up from all the different fellowship groups and people, as well as letters that we receive in Hollister, is that there is:

- fighting among the brethren
- fighting among the elders
- accusations hurled back and forth

It’s really very difficult, indeed!

Let’s understand that James says, ‘The wrath of man does not equal the righteousness of God.’ ***Only from the righteousness of God, and God Himself, can come the love that we need!***

Think on this: Since the Feast of Tabernacles pictures *dwelling with God for all eternity*, don’t you think it would be nice if we would—right here at the Feast—practice what Jesus taught:

- to love one another
- look out for one another
- take care of each other

Those who are widows or widowers, or lonely, be with them, spend time with them. Don’t just spend time with your own friends that you already know. That can get a little cliquish.

John was the apostle that Jesus loved, and John was the one who wrote more about the love of God than any of the other apostles. Jesus spoke these words (John 13) on the Passover night, and it’s very important for us to understand that the Passover begins our relationship with God. Every year the Passover and all the Feast days we keep and observe:

- so that we can *grow in grace and knowledge*
- so that can *grow in understanding*

- so that we can *be prepared to dwell with God*

That's the very reason that we were created.

John 13:33: "Little children, I am with you yet a little while...."

- they didn't know what was going to transpire
- they didn't know what was going to happen at midnight
- they did not know the trial that was coming for Jesus
- they did not understand about the crucifixion

Jesus had to teach them that after He was resurrected from the dead. These words mean a lot:

"...You shall seek Me; but as I told the Jews, 'Where I am going, you cannot come'..." (v 33). You cannot, it's impossible to go where Jesus is unless you are a spirit being. That's the whole story of the Bible! Think about it, that we will be with God the Father and Jesus Christ.

I'm projecting ahead to so some of the things that I'm going to bring out in the messages for the Feast of Tabernacles; but forever, for eternity.

Verse 34: "A new commandment I give to you: **that you love one another**... [What is the standard?] **...in the same way that I have loved you...**" *You love them:*

- by serving them
- by teaching them
- by correcting them
- by opening their minds when the Holy Spirit came

A wonderful thing, indeed!

"...that you love one another in the same way that I have loved you, that that *is how* you are to love one another" (v 34).

I've been to the Feast of Tabernacles where there is this little group over here, this little group over there; this is years and years ago. So many things were going on in the Church and so much corruption was taking place and false ministers were infiltrating and bringing false doctrines. There were accusations against this one and that one, and it was really a difficult time to stay faithful to God and not get caught up in the vortex of all the carnality that was going on.

Sidebar: A man mentioned to me as I was talking to him—he had never been in any of the other Churches of God, coming after all the splits

and scattering—that those who have come from WCG, CGI, UCG, Philadelphia, whatever other church you want to mention, that you can tell that they have been wounded. That experience has left its mark upon them. That is certainly true. That is really, really true.

One of the reasons that it did was because we put too much faith in a man, and he did not teach us to constantly look to God the Father and Jesus Christ. There were many other things that were wrong that God had to correct, but that is the basic sum of it.

Verse 35: "By this shall everyone know that you are My disciples—**if** you love one another." For some of the elders we have sent their messages out, and one very important message by Steve Durham *The Value of Forbearance*. We are to forbear one another. That is understand and get along and love one another in spite of the difficulties that someone may have.

God has worked it out this way: we all come from a different backgrounds, different heritages, different races, and now different languages. In bringing us together as brethren, we're going to see that we did not choose this.

It's easy to choose people you want to love and be friendly with, because 'birds of feather tend to flock together.' You get around people that you like and people who like you, and that's very easy to get along in an amiable way. But when we have the mix that we have within the Church of God:

- the young
- the old
- the in-between
- the children
- the seniors
- the widows
- the widowers
- those who have had difficulties in their lives,
- those who have had a lot to overcome
- those who have had experiences that are very traumatic

and on top of that

- those of us who have gone through the Church splits and scattering

It sort of puts a callousness to our personalities:

- we don't want to be duped again
- we don't want to be hated again
- we don't want to be messed up again

Sometimes we're kind of on edge, because we feel as though we need to protect the scars of those wounds.

That's understandable! However, let's not use it as something where it divides us. But let's use it as something that draws us together with the love of God and the Spirit of God.

Here's what Jesus said, and it begins with God and Jesus Christ. It comes from the Father. Let me just mention that one of the things today that is really a dividing factor is all of these ridiculous calendar schemes, sacred names and other doctrines. If any of you have any of those doctrines, please don't come to the Christian Biblical Church of God and try to evangelize us to *your way of thinking*. We all have to be conformed to the way of the thinking of Jesus Christ. ***We are to have the mind of Christ and Christ is to be in us!***

Notice what Jesus told the apostles. This is so fundamental and so important, and this has bearing on the Feast of Tabernacles and its meaning.

John 14:15: "If you love Me, keep the commandments—namely, My commandments." Keeping the commandments is the love of God. But the love of God also has personality. The love of God has expression through each one of us.

Then Jesus says that He will give the Comforter, which is the Spirit of Truth. Verse 21 is the most important thing of all, perhaps one of the most profound verses in the entire Bible. Think about this for a minute: ***If*** we don't love God the way we ought to, and we are at odds with our brethren, think how difficult that is with what I'm going to read here. We need to be at peace with one another. We need to be in harmony with one another, *but first of all we must be in agreement with God!*

Verse 21: "The one who has My commandments..."

- Do we have them? *Yes, we do!*
- Do you know them?
- Have you gone through the Bible?

Remember, before Jesus came in the flesh He was the Lord God of the Old Testament. That includes an awful lot, ***if*** you have them:

"...and is keeping them..." (v 21). How do we keep them? *In the spirit through the Spirit of God, which is a higher level than the letter of the Law!*

"...that is the one who loves Me..." (v 21). We have to love Jesus and we have to love the Father, and They—through Their Spirit—give us the love of God so we can love each other.

Just like anything that comes spiritually, there are going to be some difficulties, some obstacles, and we need to overcome them. If you

have anything against anyone why don't you take this Feast—and if they're keeping the Feast with you—go reconcile! Don't you think that would be pleasing to God? *Yes, indeed!*

Let's look at the other side of the coin: Do you think in the Kingdom of God, as resurrected human beings, now spirit beings at that time, that we're going to have the fighting, the arguing, bickering and stupidity that we see going on now among the brethren in the Churches of God? *I tell you, NO! It will never be!* As Jesus said, 'Nay! It is not so!'

"...and the one who loves Me shall be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will manifest Myself to him" (v 21).

You tie that in with v 23; these two verses tell us the whole goal and purpose of everything that Jesus wants us to do. It's a summary, an overview, but it is specific. It's attached to everything that is in the Bible and everything that we do.

Verse 23: "Jesus answered and said to him, 'If anyone loves Me, he will keep My Word...'" That's why:

- you need to know the words of Jesus
- you need to know the message
- you need to understand what He has said
- you need to use the Spirit of God

so that you can apply it and use it, to not only love God but love the brethren.

"...and My Father will love him, and **We...**"—God the Father and Jesus Christ. Everywhere in the Epistles of Paul, he always starts out with 'Grace and peace from God the Father and our Lord Jesus Christ. Very interesting, isn't it? That's where it comes from. Lots of times in the Epistles of Paul we fail to read that, but that tells us Who inspired it and where these words came from.

We are the recipients of the work of God spiritually that He has done with His apostles; to whom He said, 'You're going to go to the ends of the earth.' They never got there, but their writings have, and in 450 languages, the whole Bible; nearly 2300 languages for the New Testament, and some in addition that don't have the full New Testament, the book of Mark. It's gone to the ends of the earth! How is that for a prophecy fulfilled? That's pretty spectacular—*isn't it?*

Always remember this: God fulfills the prophecies to the maximum, not the minimum, whether for good or whether for destruction. That's what the book of Revelation is all about.

"...**We** will come to him and make Our abode with him" (v 23). That is ***dwelt with Him***,

meaning *with the Spirit of God!* That's what's important. How many times do we fall into the problems and categories that the scribes and Pharisees fell into? Did they not have the Word of God? *Yes, they did!* Look at their behavior and their thought and how they reacted. *Why? Because they esteemed their ways, their traditions, their politics greater than God's!*

Whenever we do that... We're going to see that that's a very important thing to understand, because if we're going to dwell with God for all eternity ***know that we will never get there if we try and tell God what to do!*** That is the greatest sin of any human being.

John 5 tells us a lot of very important things, as well. We know how the Scriptures are put together: *line upon line; precept upon precept; here a little, there a little.* When we go back over the Scriptures and over the Scriptures, don't you think that's why we have the Sabbath every week? Don't you think that's why we have the Passover and Holy Days every year? *Yes, indeed!*

When we go over them we learn more and more, because He didn't say how many 'lines upon lines.' He didn't say how many 'precepts upon precepts.'

John 5:37: "And the Father Himself, Who sent Me, has borne witness of Me. You have neither heard His voice nor seen His form at any time. And you do not have His Word dwelling in you..." Think about that. You can multiply this in different ways:

- the Word is the whole message of God
- the words are the in particular parts of the whole message of God
- the Word refers to Christ

'In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God,' and we are to have Christ dwelling in us. We are to have the Father dwelling in us.

Does this happen to people in the Church who get hung up on little picky things that cause division? *Very well could be!*

"...for you do not believe Him Whom He has sent.... [they didn't believe Jesus] ...You search the Scriptures..." (vs 38-39). How many times did Jesus say, 'Have you never read? Didn't you read? What did this one say? What did that one say?'

"...for in them you think that you have eternal life..." (v 39). But eternal life, with the exception of the prophets and a few of the kings, was not granted because the Holy Spirit was not given until after the resurrection of Jesus Christ.

"...and they are the ones that testify of Me" (v 39). Yes, you can preach the whole Gospel from

the Old Testament through the person of Jesus Christ. Isn't that how the apostles started with their preaching?

Remember, the New Testament was not finished and compiled until toward the end of the life of Paul, Peter and then John. Philip and Andrew were probably with John as well as Mark to canonize the New Testament.

Let's add to what He is saying here: the fact that we have the whole Bible. With every sermon and every Bible study we bring our Bibles, we have it all, complete! Think about what God says when you have it all...

He told the Israelites, 'When you go into the land and you have your houses and all of these things, your herds are multiplied, your gold and silver are multiplied and everything that you have is multiplied, and you live in goodly houses, He says, 'BEWARE! Lest you forget the Lord your God!' That happened to them, so let's not let it happen to us.

Verse 40: "But you are unwilling to come to Me, that you may have life. I do not receive glory from men" (vs 40-41). That's why the ministers are not to exalt themselves above the brethren. Our job is to teach all the brethren to go ***direct to God the Father and Jesus Christ!*** And with the Holy Spirit of God to remain connected with Them.

Verse 42: "But I have known you, that you do not have the love of God in yourselves." Isn't that an interesting and powerful statement? Think on that!

Can we say that we have the love of God when we hate brethren? When we despise those whom God has called? They may be weak, have troubles and difficulties, but maybe you should help them overcome them rather than condemn them and despise them. That might be a project for some.

How about if you do this, I give you a challenge: Those in your mind that you say you hate and despise—and are your brother or sister in Christ—go to that person and confess your sin to them. That 'this is what I thought and I ask your forgiveness.' You really change, overcome and learn to love one another. "...you do not have the love of God in yourselves."

Verse 43: "I have come in My Father's name, and you do not receive Me; *but* if another comes in his own name, you will receive him. How are you able to believe, you who receive glory from one another, and do not seek the glory that *comes* from the only God?" (vs 43-44) Think on that, as well!

Verse 45: "Do not think that I will accuse

you to the Father. There is *one* who accuses you, *even* Moses, in whom you have hope.” Isn’t that interesting? A Greek *accuses* is in the present tense meaning that the words of Moses and the Law of God that God instructed Moses to write down are still applicable in their day, which also means *they’re still applicable in our day! And magnified!* Jesus magnified the Law and raised it to a higher spiritual standard.

Verse 46: “But if you believed Moses, you would have believed Me; for he wrote about Me. And if you do not believe his writings, how shall you believe My words?” (vs 46-47).

Let’s see how we are to apply this. Let’s love one another! Let’s forbear whatever problems and difficulties that someone has! Those deep-rooted things in your mind, don’t you think it’s about time to get them out with the Spirit of God and replace it with the love of God? Wouldn’t that make a greater and nicer Feast for you and everybody else? *Yes!*

John 15:4—Jesus is the vine and we are the branches: “Dwell in Me, and I in you. As a branch cannot bear fruit of itself, but only if it remains in the vine, neither *can you bear fruit* unless you are dwelling in Me.” Christ in us; we in Christ. The Father in us; we in the Father.

If you try to do anything while not remaining in Christ, you just have another ‘religion’ that is no different than the world. Think on that!

Verse 5: “I am the vine, *and you are* the branches. The one who is dwelling in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; because apart from Me you can do nothing.” That’s a very important and profound statement. He made it simple to understand!

Break off a branch—if you’re someplace where you can do that and you’re not destroying the tree—and keep it through the entire Feast. Just bring it in to where you are, maybe set it on a table or put it on top of a cabinet and check it everyday. You’ll see that it dries up, *dries up, dries up*, and by the eighth day it’s worthless. Compare that to how you will be if you’re not loving God and dwelling in Christ. “...apart from Me you can do nothing.”

Verse 6: “If anyone does not dwell in Me, he is cast out as a branch, and is dried up; and men gather them and cast *them* into a fire, and they are burned.” It’s another way of saying that you have to choose always:

- to do *God’s* will, not your own
- to do *God’s* agenda, not your own private agenda
- to love God
- to love Jesus

- to love the brethren

This is what He’s saying! If not, don’t you think this refers to the Lake of Fire? *Yes, it does!*

Here’s another promise, because the truth is this: ***God’s way is always right!*** That’s why we have to understand it from the way that God intended it to be understood. Not our private interpretation.

Peter said, ‘The Word of God did not come by anyone’s own private interpretation.’ *No!* God inspired them to write what ***He*** wanted written! These are the words of God, and Jesus came and spoke these words. ***We are to obey the voice of the Lord our God!*** Are we not? *Yes, indeed!*

Here’s a great promise, v 7: “***If*** you dwell in Me, and My words dwell in you, you shall ask whatever you desire, and it shall come to pass for you.”

- How about if the desire is that you want to love the person that you haven’t loved?
- How about if the desire is that you want to get over the bitterness and difficulties that you have been having in your life?
- How about if you desire to overcome the bitterness and hostility that you have buried in your mind and you put on a show so you think that no one will know?

Remember this: ***God knows!***

- How about if you pray about getting rid of it?
- How about if you go that person and work everything out?

It can be done!

Verse 8: “In this is My Father glorified, that you bear much fruit; so shall you be My disciples.... [here’s another key, important verse]: ...***As the Father has loved Me, I also have loved you; live in My love.***” (vs 8-9). That’s what God wants. We can put it together this way:

- we *stand* in the grace of God
- we *walk* in faith
- we *believe* in hope
- we *live* in love

That’s what we need to do, “...***live in My love.***”

Verse 10: “***If*** you keep My commandments, you shall live in My love; just as I have kept My Father’s commandments and live in His love. These things I have spoken to you, in order that My joy may dwell in you, and *that* your joy may be full” (vs 10-11). That’s what we want at the Feast of Tabernacles.

- the love of God
- the joy of God
- all the brethren dwelling together in peace
 - ✓ that's why we come together
 - ✓ that's why God has called us
 - ✓ that's why we are here

We have the goal of the Kingdom of God and dwelling with God into the ages of eternity. That will have to be through the love of God.

Verse 12: “This is My commandment: that you love one another, as I have loved you. No one has greater love than this: that one lay down his life for his friends. You are My friends, **if** you do whatever I command you. No longer do I call you servants, because the servant does not know what his master is doing. But I have called you friends because I have made known to you all *the* things that I have heard from My Father” (vs 12-15).

- How much of the plan of God do you know? *A tremendous amount!*
- Where did that come from? *From Jesus Christ and God the Father!*

That's why we need to be eternally grateful for what God has given.

Verse 16: “You yourselves did not choose Me, but I have personally chosen you, and ordained you, that you should go *forth* and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain; so that whatever you shall ask the Father in My name, He may give you. These things **I command you, that you love one another**” (vs 16-17).

Brethren, let's keep these things in mind. Let this be the keynote for the Feast of Tabernacles, 2015: ***Love one another as Jesus has loved us!*** That's what we are to do!

Have a wonderful Feast!

Scriptural References:

- 1) John 13:33-35
- 2) John 14:15, 21, 23
- 3) John 5:37-47
- 4) John 15:4-17

Also reference: Sermon: *The Value of Forbearance*
(Steve Durham)

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 7/26/15

Copyright 2015—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

Overview of Dwelling with God I

(Day 1—FOT)

Fred R. Coulter—September 28, 2015

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to the first day of the Feast of Tabernacles! Here is the beginning of the Feast, and it's going to be a wonderful Feast. We'll just give you the theme for the Feast this year: *to dwell with God!* That actually encompasses the whole Bible.

In Lev. 23 God has all the Holy Days listed in order. It's very interesting because, as I've pointed out many times, the Word of God is like a seed. That's what Jesus said, 'the Seed is the Word of God.' When you first look at a seed, unless you have a package that tells you what it is, unless you're an expert in seeds, you don't know what it will produce.

Likewise with the Word of God. The listing of the Feast days in the book of Leviticus does not make them ritual days to be done away with. These are days of time that God has commanded His *appointed times*, on which He also commanded certain other things to go with the day, including sacrifices and rituals.

Now the sacrifices and rituals have been replaced with the sacrifice of Jesus Christ and the spiritual fellowship between the children of God and God the Father, which is a higher standard. Nevertheless, it all comes from *the Seed*.

Leviticus 23:33: "And the LORD spoke to Moses saying, 'Speak to the children of Israel, saying, "The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the Feast of Tabernacles for seven days to the LORD"' (vs 33-34). Remember, we're going to see that these are the Feasts of God, the *appointed times* of God.

Verse 35: "On the first day shall be a Holy convocation. You shall do no servile work *therein*. Seven days you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD..." (vs 35-36). Go back to Num. 29 and you have all of the sacrifices for the Feast of Tabernacles. Those are the greatest number of sacrifices for any Feast of God.

Again, that is like a seed, because from there it goes from Israel to the Church and then encompasses the world, and then encompasses the universe. This is quite a thing!

"...On the eighth day shall be a Holy convocation to you. And you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD. It is a solemn assembly. And you shall do no servile work *therein*" (v 36).

At the beginning of the Feasts of God we

have the Passover, which is one day. Then we have the seven days of Unleavened Bread. With the Feast of Tabernacles, we have seven days plus one. The bookends of the Feasts of God are joining everything together beginning with Christ and ending with the great salvation of God. A marvelous thing, indeed, when you put it all together.

As the Seed is properly growing, and being watered with the Holy Spirit of God, and we have the Seed of God within us, the earnest of eternal life. That's supposed to be growing—isn't it? *Yes, indeed!*

Likewise, with the Feasts: every year we're going to go over the same Scriptures, we're going to learn and reinforce some of the things that we have already learned, and from the Scriptures we're going to learn new things, as well.

Verse 37: "These *are* the Feasts of the LORD... [this is a summary of all the Feasts] ...which you shall proclaim to be Holy convocations to offer an offering made by fire to the LORD, a burnt offering and a grain offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, everything on its day; besides the Sabbaths of the LORD..." (vs 37-38). Every one of the Holy Days is called a Sabbath. They are Holy Days to God.

"...and besides your gifts, and besides all your vows, and besides all your freewill offerings which you give to the LORD. Also, in the fifteenth day of the seventh month when you have gathered in the fruit of the land, you shall keep a Feast to the LORD seven days. On the first day shall be a Sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a Sabbath" (vs 38-39).

Then the children of Israel were to make boughs and booths, because the children of Israel dwelt in temporary dwellings in their tents. We are also told that we are to come to where God chooses to place His name (Deut. 16). *Wherever two or three are gathered together, that's the place that God has chosen!*

We have a good number of Feast sites in the United States and Canada, and in different places in the world. Think what it's going to be during the Millennium when everyone is keeping the Feast of Tabernacles. Whoa! I don't think we have a clue as to how fantastic and awesome that's going to be!

God also gives us this promise: *If we keep His Word and obey His commandments, keep His laws, love God and Jesus Christ, and love each*

other, **He will bless us!** He also promises that *if we give of our physical substance for an offering to God*—today that is done in monetary means—that **He will bless us** and make sure that we have sufficiency for all things.

(pause for the offering)

Let's begin at the beginning so that we understand that God has had in mind a great, fantastic and awesome plan. We're part of that in an absolutely unique and profound way today.

- God is Creator
- God is Lifegiver
- God created everything that is on the earth
- God created the heavens, the earth and all that there is
- He created man and woman in a special manner

Everything that He created in Gen. 1, except man and woman, He *commanded* to come into being. They were formed and made because of His command! Because God's plan involves a great and marvelous thing for each one of us as human beings, God wanted us to know that we are *special* when compared to the rest of the creation. None of the rest of the creation has been given the blessing of the creation of man and woman.

Genesis 1:26: "And God said, 'Let **Us** ... [the One Who became Jesus Christ and the One Who became the Father] ...**make man in Our image, after Our likeness**; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the fowl of heaven and over the livestock and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that crawls upon the earth.'" Isn't that something? What a fantastic blessing that is for mankind! God is not a curmudgeon; God is not cheap!

Think of it this way: the universe is an awesome and fantastic creation. What God has done in creating man and woman is part of that awesome **creation of the universe so** we can participate in with God! He had to make us *special*. He had to make us different than all of the other animals and the different things that He created. We're created after His image and likeness, and the rest of the Bible tells us **after His kind!**

Verse 27: "And God created man in His *own* image, in the image of God He created him. He created them male and female." Look what's happening in the world today when they get rid of God. They destroy everything! They have all kinds of sins and wretchedness that they have replaced:

- the Truth of God
- the love of God

- the Word of God
- the plan of God

They're out there driven by Satan the devil against God, but God is never going to allow that to succeed because He is God and He controls everything. He has called His people and given them His Holy Spirit. We have a great and wonderful purpose, a challenge and work to do today:

- to overcome in our lives
- to grow in grace and knowledge
- to preach the Gospel
- to make His Word available

That's our part today!

Look at what God gave: He gave the earth to mankind *as His gift with instructions and conditions!*

Verse 28: "And God blessed them. And God said to them, 'Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it...'" That helps answer the question:

- Why has God allowed man to do all of these things?

and

- How is He going to solve the problem?

The world doesn't know, but God knows! The Word of God reveals it to us, and that's why we're here at the Feast of Tabernacles, because we are studying that so we can see how we fit into the plan of God to help Him perfect human beings. **Being made in the image of God is tremendous! That's a wonderful and fantastic thing!**

"...and have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the fowl of heaven and over every living thing that moves upon the earth" (v 28). That's what God **gave!**

When we come to Gen. 2 we find the special care and creation of God in the account of when He made man and woman. Gen. 1 is not a different creation from Gen. 2. Chapter one is an overview; chapter two gives us the details. That's very prevalent in the Bible.

The seventh-day Sabbath God made Holy, Genesis 2:7: "Then the LORD God formed man *of the* dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being." Again, I want you to notice the care and planning that God has. This is what He did for Adam and Eve"

Verse 8: And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there He put the man whom He had formed." A place to live; everything

wonderful there.

Verse 9: “And out of the ground the LORD God caused to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food. The Tree of Life also was in the middle of the garden, and the Tree of *the Knowledge of Good and Evil*.”

- Why is that there?
- Why did God do it this way?

Because His plan is so important that He, not only in creating mankind and womankind, He also gave us free moral agency! In His plan He does not want mindless robots!

- He wants us *to develop character*
- He wants us *to think*
- He wants us *to build*
- He wants us *to do*
- He wants us *to make*

Mankind has done a pretty good job of that—haven't they? But in their relationship with God they haven't done so well. As a matter of fact, they have done a horrible thing.

God is greater than all men and women! And He's going to solve the problem. We'll see how the problem came about, and as we go through *how to dwell with God*, we will see how He's going to solve it.

Verse 15: “And the LORD God took the man and put him into the Garden of Eden to dress it and keep it.” That also means *to guard* it. He did this with great purpose.

Verse 16: “And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, ‘You may freely eat of every tree in the garden...’” God is the One Who did the commanding. What is the summary of our relationship with God? *To obey the voice of the Lord God!* When He commands we are to choose to obey. That's what God wants. He wants us to do it in an intelligent way. That is why we have the Word of God written down.

Of course, Adam and Eve didn't have that back then, but they were right there with God present with them. Don't you think that's a little better than something written down? *In many ways it's a whole lot better!*

Verse 17: “But you shall not eat of the Tree of *the Knowledge of Good and Evil, for in the day that you eat of it in dying you shall surely die.*” Meaning that you're not going to die instantly, but you're going to be *dying!* That's called *aging* and *getting old!*

Now, if there's an accident or something that comes along, then that life is cutoff before

time. We'll see that God also has a plan to solve that.

Verse 18: “And the LORD God said, ‘*It is not good that the man should be alone....*’” Here God is looking out for the welfare of His creation that He made in His image.

“...I will make a helper compatible for him” (v 18)—counterpart, sustainer beside him. God didn't make them equal. **God did not** take another clump of clay and form Eve and say, ‘Here's Adam, here's Eve, you're equal and you fight it out.’ Kind of in a way that's what they figured, but that wasn't true.

Let's see how God did this. He had a lesson for Adam. Miraculous in the creation of Adam and Eve, He gave them a language built in. They could talk, communicate, think, question—all of those things. So, they were fully equipped. One thing the Bible doesn't tell us is how long they were in the Garden of Eden, because we have the summary.

Verse 19: “And out of the ground the LORD God *had* formed every animal of the field and every fowl of the air—and brought *them* to Adam to see what he would call them. And whatever Adam called *each* living creature that *became* its name.”

- right away responsibility
- right away intelligence
- right away observing, analyzing and examining

Verse 20: “And Adam gave names to all the livestock, and to the birds of the air, and to every animal of the field, **but there was not found a helper compatible for Adam.**” Here they come male and female coming right by Adam. ‘Adam, what are you going to call it?’ *How about if we call it this?* ‘Okay, that's its name.’

Isn't that something? God gave the responsibility to Adam to name them. He didn't come along and say, ‘Adam, here's an elephant, a giraffe, a dog, a cat, a bird, an eagle.’ *NO!* He let Adam name them, because He wanted Adam to understand His integral part in the earth and the great blessing that God had given to him. So, there wasn't any helper “...compatible for Adam.”

Verse 21: “And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall over Adam, and he slept. And He took one of his ribs, and *afterward* closed up the flesh underneath. Then the LORD God made the rib (which He had taken out of the man) into a woman, and He brought her to the man” (vs 21-22). Guess what they had then? *Probably after some instruction, we had a marriage!*

Look at what they've done today, going

their own way against God! Amazing, isn't it? If you're against same-sex marriage, whoa! you are politically incorrect today. God didn't make it that way! He made it *this way*:

Verse 23: "And Adam said, 'This *is* now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh. *She* shall be called Woman because *she* was taken out of Man.' For this reason shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave to his wife—and they shall become one flesh. And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and they were not ashamed" (vs 23-25). Quite different from today—isn't it? God intended them to be clothed later on, and we see that He clothed them.

Now let's see what happened to Adam and Eve. We don't know how long they were there, but they must have been there plenty long enough talking to God every day, God teaching them, showing them about the plants, the animals, the birds and fowl, the livestock, the wild animals, showing the things that He had created and why He created them.

All the while here's this tree in the middle of the garden—two trees: the Tree of Life and the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil.

Let's understand something very important with this: God did not have the serpent come into the Garden of Eden until Adam and Eve *were fully instructed* concerning the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil.

Just like the children of Israel later: *God said*, and when the children of Israel did what God said, they were blessed. When they didn't do what God said, that automatically brought curses upon them. Likewise here: God instructs, He gives knowledge, they understood. So, when the serpent came in they were to choose to resist that.

Note sermon: *What Would the World have been Like if Adam and Eve had not Sinned?* because there was a possibility that they would not have sinned; it was up to them to choose.

Just like it is with us today: We have to choose. God made us to choose. God has given us everything to make the right choices.

Genesis 3:1: "Now, the serpent was more cunning than any creature of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, '*Is it true that God has said, "You shall not eat of any tree of the garden"?*' Eve had to correct him. Instead of saying, 'Who are you and what are you doing here?' We just talked with God and He said:

Verse 2: "And the woman said to the serpent, 'We may freely eat the fruit of the trees of

the garden, but of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the middle of the garden, God has *indeed* said, "You shall not eat of it, neither shall you touch it, lest you die." And the serpent said to the woman, 'In dying, you shall not surely die!'" (vs 2-4). Satan has his plan to take man and make him into little gods *his way*. We're seeing that big time today—aren't we? *Yes, indeed!* Notice that Satan always comes along and attacks God and he said:

Verse 5: "For God knows that in the day you eat of it, then your eyes shall be opened, and you shall be like God, deciding good and evil." We could do a little *suppose*: Do you suppose that God revealed to Adam and Eve that they would become like He was: *God*?

They probably didn't see any of God in His glorified form. God was appearing to them much like a human being. The serpent comes along and says, 'God doesn't know what He's doing?' Well, He's only the Creator of everything that there is. That should have been the answer.

'No, don't you let God decide anything for you. You partake of this tree and you can decide for yourself what is good and what is evil.' They did and that laid the foundation for everything from there on.

God also had a plan that *from the foundation of the world* that He would redeem mankind from their sin through Jesus Christ according to *God's* schedule. But one thing He needed and wanted, and caused to be, were vast numbers of human beings. Everything that Satan has done is going to be completely overturned! But God wants to know by our choices:

- Do you believe Me?
 - Do you love Me?
- That's what God wants to know!*
- Will you keep His commandments?

They ate of it, their eyes were opened to understand evil. Their eyes toward the goodness of God were closed. God found out; of course, He knew what they were doing. Notice what happens here:

They hid themselves among the trees. How are you going to hide from God? It's like the six-year-old girl in her bedroom. Mommy says, 'You need to take a nap, God is watching you.' *How can God see through the ceiling?*

Adam and Eve thought they could hide, v 9: "And the LORD God called to Adam and said to him, 'Where *are* you?' And he said, 'I heard You *walking* in the garden, and I was afraid because I *am* naked, and *so* I hid myself.' And He said, 'Who told

you that you *were* naked? Have you eaten of the tree which I commanded you that you should not eat?” (vs 9-11). **Yes, he disobeyed the voice of the Lord God!**

Notice that Adam didn't repent, he didn't get on his knees and cry and repent and ask for God's forgiveness. *NO!*

Verse 12: “And the man said... [it's Your fault, God] ...‘The woman whom You gave to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I ate.’ And the LORD God said to the woman, ‘What *is* this you have done?’ And the woman said... [don't blame me] ...‘The serpent deceived me, and I ate.’ And the LORD God said to the serpent, ‘Because you have done this you *are* cursed above all livestock, and above every animal of the field. You shall go upon your belly, and you shall eat dust all the days of your life” (vs 12-14).

Then came the first promise of redemption. The Creator Who made Adam and Eve was the One Who became Jesus Christ. The plan of God—with God the Father and Jesus Christ—before the reforming of the earth for mankind, knew what the choice would be, because *God gave them the powers of intellect and choice, free choice! They had to make the decision themselves!* Just like us today. We love God and keep His commandments by *free choice!*

When we do, God calls us. When we repent of our sins, we receive the Holy Spirit of God. But there has to be a Savior. That Savior is none other than the One Who created them and became Jesus Christ.

Here's the promise, v 15: “And I will put enmity between you and the woman... [Eve and another symbolism: the Church] ...and between your seed...”

Not just the serpents, but between those men and women who would follow Satan the devil down through the ages. This is a prophecy going down in time.

“...and her Seed... [referring to Christ] ...He will bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel” (v 15).

Everything that we have in these verses—especially v 15—all the rest of the Bible is built on that. With the Gospels and the coming of Jesus Christ, that is the fulfillment of that. With His death and crucifixion, and Satan tried to kill Him all along the way.

There's a penalty for sin, which is death; but if God would have carried out the death penalty right away, there would be no mankind. So, He did this:

Verse 16: “To the woman He said, ‘I will

greatly increase your sorrow and your conception—in sorrow shall you bring forth children. Your desire shall be toward your husband, and he shall rule over you.’ And to Adam He said, ‘Because you have hearkened to the voice of your wife and have eaten of the tree—of which I commanded you, saying, “You shall not eat of it!”—the ground *is* cursed for your sake. In sorrow shall you eat of it all the days of your life. It shall also bring forth thorns and thistles to you, and *thus* you shall eat the herbs of the field; in the sweat of your face you shall eat bread until you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken; for dust you *are*, and to dust you shall return” (vs 16-19).

- Is that a true statement? *Yes, it is!*
- Does that happen to every human being? *Yes, indeed!*

How did they die? *They received the law of death within their own genes! Sin changes everything!*

- the environment
- our human condition
- the animals

God set that as living laws. This is why our choices are so important, *free moral agency!*

Gen. 4—we find another great sin of men and women. What was the sin of Adam and Eve? *Right in the face of God they disobeyed Him!* After that God still had contact with them and they would come to the east of the Garden of Eden and there was an altar there and God could talk with them, instruct them, etc. They were not totally cutoff from God.

However, in the course of time we have born Cain and Abel, so let's look at what God told Cain and Abel. Abel is listed as righteous, meaning that he obeyed the voice of the Lord God. They also had the laws of the sacrifices of animals.

Genesis 4:1: “Then Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore Cain, and said, ‘I have gotten a man from the LORD.’” Maybe she was thinking this is the one that's going to undo all of this, misinterpreting the Scripture.

Verse 2: “And she bore again, his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. It came to pass that Cain brought to the LORD an offering of the fruit of the ground” (vs 2-3). We're going to see that he didn't do it God's way. We are to bring things that God causes to grow: *firstfruits; tithes!*

Verse 4: “And Abel also brought of the firstlings of his flock *and* of the fat of it. And the LORD had regard unto Abel and his offering, but He did not have regard unto Cain and his offering. And Cain was extremely angry and his countenance fell. And

the LORD said to Cain, ‘Why are you so angry? And why has your countenance fallen?... [God instructed him what to do; this becomes very important]: ...If you do well... [do things according to the commandments of God] ...shall you not be accepted?... [of course] ...But if you do not do well, **sin**... [right there in the 4th chapter] ...lies at the door....’” (vs 4-7).

- Sin is the transgression of the Law!
- Sin is also lawlessness!
- Sin comes from free choice to do things that Gods says do not do!

“...Its desire *is* for you, but **you must rule over it!**” (v 7). Isn’t that the whole story of all human life? *Yes, indeed!*

Cain did it *his* way, and that is the continuous great sin of human beings—men and women. That even in their attempts to come to God they come to Him on *their* terms rather than *God’s* terms. We have to come to God *His* way. We cannot add to the commandments of God.

How much of all the commandments of God did they know? *They knew a whole lot!* God is the ‘same yesterday, today and forever.’ We see from the firstling offering that Abel brought that there was the law of sacrifices. There must have been the law of tithing on the fruit of the ground and the firstfruits, otherwise if Cain had brought those he would have been accepted, because he would have been doing well.

These are great lessons for us. You can take this and look at everything in the world. You can look at every ‘religion,’ you and look at the Christianity of the world, and what is it that they do? *They come to God **their** way and they tell God what they will do!*

Look at all the ‘religions’ of the world. There’s a coming one-world religion. It’s kind of amazing the things that they are discussing. Every one of those discussions is ‘we’re going to do it for God *our* way!’ They reject the commandments of God, Who says, ‘Do it **MY** way!’

(go to the next track)

You know the rest of the story. Cain killed Abel and actually that was when they were about 135-years-old. So, there’s a lot of information that we are not told here concerning this account.

Then we come to Gen. 5 and we find that there was one righteous man: *Enoch!* Then we come to Gen. 6 and there was another righteous man: *Noah!* He walked in God’s way! That’s quite a thing; Noah was righteous and *walked with God*; so did Enoch.

But look at the rest of the world! With free moral agency that God never takes away from a human being, they set up their own society, their own way and it was totally evil. God had to destroy it with the Flood.

It’s awfully hard to find someone who will obey God. Look what happened after the Flood, how things came about. After all that time—after the Flood down to Abraham was about 400-plus years—you don’t find any account of anyone obeying God until you come to Abraham, whose name when he was called was Abram. He was willing to do what God said.

Then we have the patriarchs and their lives. If you want a little understanding of it, even their children and the patriarchs themselves had great difficulties and great things to contend with. But they obeyed God and kept His commandments.

The first thing that God did in dealing with Abram, He said, ‘Get up out of your country and you go to a land that I will show you. I will bless you and make your name great, and you shall be a blessing to the nations. In you shall all the families of the earth be blessed.’ That’s quite a thing!

Gen. 15—we have another promise of the Messiah. Actually, when you study it thoroughly—which we have—is the beginning of the Passover, or you might say the ‘proto-Passover’ of Abraham, where God pledged to do what He had promised. He did it, and He blessed Abraham. Abraham had Isaac and God blessed Isaac. Isaac had Jacob and they had their children. You know the account all the way down and coming into Egypt.

Before we get there, let’s see why the promises of God to carry out His plan are being fulfilled *God’s way*, and because of what Abraham did.

Gen. 22—Abraham was told to offer Isaac, and he obeyed. We find in the New Testament that it says, ‘Abraham obeyed because he accounted God worthy of bringing Isaac back to life, because in a sense—since he was 100-years-old when Isaac was born—it was like receiving life from something that was dead. He knew that God could do it. But notice God’s promise.

Understand something very important: ***God’s promises will be fulfilled, because God cannot lie! It’s impossible for Him to lie!*** In the covenant and things that He has planned, and His great plan for all of mankind, and as many as who choose to go God’s way and:

- accept the sacrifice of Jesus Christ
- repent of their sins
- receive the Holy Spirit

- grow in grace and knowledge

will dwell with God!

But notice how this promise was made sure: After Abraham took Isaac, laid him on the altar, took the knife and was ready to offer his son, ‘whom you love.’ These are very important Scriptures because they carry forward to New Testament times, as well.

Genesis 22:11: “And the angel of the LORD called to him from the heavens and said, ‘Abraham! Abraham!’ And he said, ‘Here I *am*.’ And He said, ‘Do not lay your hand upon the lad, nor do anything to him, for now I know that you fear God, seeing you have not withheld your son, your only son, from Me’” (vs 11-12). That’s quite a statement! Let’s apply this to us today:

- What does God require of us?
- Isn’t it much less than what He required here?
- Yet, in the same vain?
- *Yes, indeed!*

We’re not to offer our children, but we are—through the Spirit of God—to crucify the old self everyday, as Paul said: ‘I die daily!’ to overcome. ***That’s obeying the voice of God!***

Because Abraham did this, God said, “...‘Do not lay your hand upon the lad, nor do anything to him, for now I know that you fear God, seeing you have not withheld your son, your only son, from Me’ And Abraham lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ram was entangled in a thicket by its horns. And Abraham went and took the ram and offered it up for a burnt offering instead of his son. And Abraham called the name of that place The LORD Will Provide; so that it is said *until* this day, ‘In the mount of the LORD it will be provided.’ And the angel of the LORD called to Abraham out of heaven the second time, and said, ‘By Myself have I sworn’...” (vs 12-16).

We need to understand the tremendous truth of this, because if God swears by Himself it’s going to come to pass. He didn’t tell Abraham much about His plan, but He gave a little hint of it here:

“...‘By Myself have I sworn,’ says the LORD, ‘because you have done this thing, and have not withheld your son, your only son; that in blessing I will bless you, and in multiplying I will multiply your seed like the stars of the heavens, and as the sand, which is upon the seashore. And your seed shall possess the gate of his enemies. And in your seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, **because you have obeyed My voice**’” (vs 16-18).

How important is it to ***obey the voice*** of God? ***Life or death!*** That’s how important! Because of what Abraham did, the very deed that he did, we

become his children.

Galatians 3:29: “And if you *are* Christ’s, then you are Abraham’s seed, and heirs according to *the* promise.” And we—those in the New Testament who come to God, and all of the prophets and righteous men of old—will become as the stars of heaven to shine.

In order to dwell with God forever, you have to be a spirit being. As a spirit being you have glory. All of that is to come.

Now God brings Isaac into this because of Abraham (Gen. 26). Not only that, we’re here because of Abraham and because of Isaac and because of Jesus Christ. Think on that!

Genesis 26:2: “And the LORD appeared to him and said, ‘Do not go down into Egypt. Live in the land, which I shall tell you of’”—and I will bless you.

Verse 4: “And I will multiply your seed as the stars of the heavens and will give to your seed all these lands. And in your seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, **because Abraham obeyed My voice and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My laws**” (vs 4-5).

Which laws? *Since God is the ‘same yesterday, today and forever,’* are those not the same ones that He gave to Israel? *Of course!* So, if we’re Abraham’s seed and heirs according to the promise, we have to do exactly what Abraham did:

- obey the voice of the Lord God
- obey the voice of Jesus Christ
- keep the words of God
- keep His charge
- keep His statutes ‘
- keep His laws

You find that all through the New Testament. Quite a wonderful thing!

After the children of Israel grew to be a great multitude and God brought them out of the land of Egypt with signs and wonders and walking through the Red Sea on dry land, He brought them to Mt. Sinai to enter into covenant with them. To make them a *special people* to fulfill the promise of His blessing of ‘all the seed of mankind’; all nations!

Israel was to fulfill a wonderful mission from God, so He brings them to Mt. Sinai. He tells Moses to come up on the mountain and ‘I’ll tell you what I’m going to do.’

Exodus 19:3: And Moses went up to God, and the LORD called to him out of the mountain, saying, ‘Thus you shall say to the house of Jacob and tell the children of Israel... [minimum of 1.8-million there; some think it’s much more; could be]

...“You have seen what I did to the Egyptians, and *how* I bore you on eagles’ wings and brought you unto Myself. Now, therefore, **if...**” (vs 3-5). Free choice God never takes away!

- What about us?
- What do we do when we see the *if*?

“**...if you will obey My voice indeed, and keep My covenant, then...** [always conditional] **...you shall be a special treasure to Me** above all people; for all the earth *is* Mine. And you shall be to Me a kingdom of priests and a Holy nation” (vs 5-6). That was the mission statement for Israel. They were to go to the whole world and introduce them to the way of God. They never really did it, except they came close one time during the days of Solomon.

“...you shall be a special treasure to Me above all people; for all the earth *is* Mine. And you shall be to Me a kingdom of priests and a Holy nation.” This is the proposal, because the covenant of Israel was a marriage between God and the children of Israel.

Just like before you get married, there’s the proposal. All the details of living and being married and children and all that sort of thing come later. It’s all based on the proposal. Will you be my wife? When the woman says, ‘Yes, I’ll be your wife,’ *hooray!* But that’s just a start.

“...These *are* the words which you shall speak to the children of Israel” (v 6). Just like anything else in life, there are going to be ups and downs, good and bad, and the difficult things along the way.

So then, Moses came down and told the people. The people said, ‘Yes, we’ll do it!’ Then they got ready, and on the third day God spoke to them from the top of Mt. Sinai giving the Ten Commandments. The Ten Commandments are not the covenant, *they are the basis for the covenant*, and *all of the other laws that God gave come from the Ten Commandments!*

We won’t get into a long discussion about that, because that could take a lot of studies and a very long discussion, indeed!

After they had sealed the covenant with the sacrifice of animals and the sprinkling of the blood—half on the people and half on the words that Moses wrote down, that God gave to him to give to the people—then we have God explaining what He was going to do, beginning with a place of worship and sanctuary for God.

Just like in a marriage, the details come later. Here are the details, and we will see why God wants this to be:

Exodus 25:1: “And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ‘Speak to the children of Israel that they bring Me an offering. You shall take an offering from every man that gives it willingly with his heart’” (vs 1-2). Again, God wants it *willingly, free choice!*

Verse 3: “And this *is* the offering which you shall take of them: gold, and silver, and brass, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and bleached *linen*, and goats’ *hair*, and rams’ skins dyed red, and tanned leather skins, and acacia wood, oil for lighting, spices for anointing oil and for sweet incense, onyx stones, and stones to be set in the ephod and in the breastplate. And **let them make Me a sanctuary so that I may dwell among them**” (vs 3-8). God wanted *to dwell with* His people! *To dwell with God!*

Here are the conditions for it. They setup the tabernacle, they did everything, put it all together. You can read all the instructions. While God was giving these instructions to Moses, the children of Israel sinned and rebelled. Aaron made a golden calf and they broke the covenant promise.

Moses prayed for the people and for Aaron and God forgave them. They went ahead and built everything for the tabernacle. They set it up and had everything ready to go. Brought the ark, put it all there, everything was setup, Aaron was consecrated, all the courts were there.

Exodus 40:33: “And he set up the court all around the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the screen of the court gate. And Moses finished the work. And the cloud covered the tabernacle of the congregation...” (vs 33-34). They all saw this! This was the day of dedication!

“...and **the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle**” (v 34)—to show that His presence was there. He wanted *to dwell with His presence there*, not literally as His being right there dwelling in a tent, but spiritually speaking His presence was with them. That is called the *Shekinah of God*. “**...the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.**”

Verse 35: “And Moses was not able to enter into the tabernacle of the congregation because the cloud stayed on it, and **the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle**. And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel journeyed on in all their journeys. But if the cloud was not taken up, then they did not journey until the day that it was taken up; for the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel in all their journeys” (vs 35-38).

A nice summary of what God did. You

would think that since God did this, and everybody saw it:

- every day they saw the cloud
- every night they saw the pillar of fire
- every morning they had manna
- ✓ you would think that the people would be happy and rejoice
- ✓ you would think that they would *choose* to love God

But free choice must be *free!* So, God—in spite of their sin of the golden calf—forgave it, forgave Aaron, set up the tabernacle and He put His presence there in the tabernacle.

Here are the special instructions, Deuteronomy 4:1: “And now, O Israel, **hearken to the statutes and to the judgments which I teach you**, in order to do them, **so that you may live** and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers gives to you.” They had to go fight, they had to work, but God gave it.

Here’s something that ties right back to Cain, v 2: “You shall not add to the word, which I command you; neither shall you take away from it, so that you may keep the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you.”

Then Moses gives a warning. Go to the book of Numbers and read about all the things that happened to the children of Israel *because they didn’t obey God!* So, Moses reminds them:

Verse 3: “Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of Baal Peor. For the LORD your God has destroyed from among you all the men that followed Baal Peor.... [Baal was the sun-god] ... And you who held fast to the LORD your God *are* alive, every one of you, this day. Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, so that you should do so in the land where you go to possess it” (vs 3-5).

That’s what God wanted. What a blessing that He was giving them! *The promise that He was giving them, that He gave to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, but they never inherited themselves!* Now the children of Israel are going to inherit it.

Verse 6: “And you shall keep and do *them*, for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes and say, ‘Surely this great nation *is* a wise and understanding people.’” ***Wisdom only comes from God and His way!***

Here’s what else they would say, v 7: “**For what nation is so great whose God is so near to them...** [this becomes very important for us when

we come to other parts of *To Dwell with God*] **...as the LORD our God is, whenever we call upon Him?**”

- God was near them!
- God was among them!

Verse 8: “And what great nation has statutes and judgments that *are so* righteous as all this law which I set before you today?” You can’t get anything better in the physical realm of living. Isn’t it amazing how that because of ‘the law of sin and death’ that goes back to Adam and Eve that human beings are so deceitful and destructive and are given to such terrible and evil things.

Look what happens when you don’t teach people the way of God; when they know nothing about God. Wouldn’t the world have been a different place if Israel would have done what God said? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 9: “Only **take heed to yourself and diligently keep yourself...**” That’s what we have to do; we have to watch out for ourselves that we don’t get caught in sinning against God:

- emotionally
- physically
- spiritually

All of these things! We have to have, *with the Spirit of God*, self-control! We need to grow in the grace and knowledge of God so that we can apply that in loving God and each other.

“...take heed to yourself and diligently keep yourself **lest you forget the things, which your eyes have seen...** [they had the witness of everything that went on for 40 years] **...and lest they depart from your heart all the days of your life.** But teach them to your children, and your children’s children, to remember the day that you stood before the LORD your God in Horeb, when the LORD said to me, ‘Gather the people to Me, and I will make them hear My words so that they may learn to fear Me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and they may teach their children’” (vs 9-10).

Isn’t that where they went wrong? *Yes, indeed!* To have God dwell among you and to dwell with God are tremendous, wonderful and fantastic promises:

- in things
- in blessings
- in goodness
- in righteousness

All of that comes from God! Listen! Apart from God human beings are ‘desperately wicked and deceitful above *all* things.’

So, Moses says, v 12: And the LORD spoke

to you out of the midst of the fire. You heard the voice of the words, but saw no likeness, only a voice. And He declared to you His covenant which He commanded you to perform, *even* the Ten Commandments.... [and everything that goes with that] ...And He wrote them on two tablets of stone. And the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments... [which are based on the Ten Commandments] ...so that you might do them in the land where you go over to possess it. Therefore, take good heed to yourselves, for you did not see any form *at all* on the day the LORD spoke to you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire, lest you act corruptly and make for yourselves a graven image, the likeness of any figure, the likeness of male or female, *or* the likeness of any beast on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flies in the air, *or* the likeness of anything that creeps on the ground, the likeness of any fish in the waters beneath the earth; and **take heed**, lest you lift up your eyes to the heavens—when you see the sun, and the moon, and the stars, all the host of heaven—lest you should be driven to worship them and serve them, which the LORD your God has divided *for signs and seasons* unto all nations under all the heavens” (vs 12-19).

Take this section right here and carry it right over to Rom. 1. That’s what mankind has done! They were not diligent to themselves, not diligent to God, so you have all the books of Joshua, Judges 1st & 2nd Kings, 1st & 2nd Samuel showing the children of Israel did good for a while, then they sinned. Then they were corrected by God and then He sent them judge or king.

Through every strata, whether from the least to the greatest, we are all—**all of us**—to take heed and diligently love and serve God. Even if it was done just in the letter of the Law, and if there was a great deal of obedience to God in spite of some of the sinners—if they were taken care of according to the way that God said to take care of sinner—would not the world be a better place today? *Yes, indeed!*

Now then, the children of Israel didn’t do what God wanted them to do, even when hearing the voice of the Lord God spoken from the top of Mt. Sinai. What was the first thing they did? *Oh, if God speaks to us anymore we’re going to die!* How many times did they accuse God of wanting to destroy them in the wilderness?

In some ways they were well-intentioned. They told Moses, Deuteronomy 5:27: “You go near and hear all that the LORD our God shall say. And you speak to us all that the LORD our God shall speak to you, and we will hear *it*, and do *it*.” Well intentioned! Meaning well!

Verse 28: “And the LORD heard the voice of your words when you spoke to me. And the

LORD said to me, ‘I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken to you. They have well *said* all that they have spoken.’”

Here is the whole lesson of the children of Israel unless they had diligently kept the commandments of God and taught their children, and their children; every generation going down the line. Human nature would get them carried away in worshipping and serving other gods and going after Satan the devil.

The only way—and He reveals it here, which is quite profound—that our heart and mind has to be changed and converted. That’s where the New Testament comes in.

Yes, people can obey in the letter of the Law. They can do it. There are a lot of people out there who have never committed adultery—today I don’t know about that, but at least there are some. There are some who honor father and mother. There are millions that have never murdered. So, it’s possible to keep the laws of God in the letter. If they would have done that things would have been much better. But notice what God says:

Verse 29: “**Oh, that there were such a heart in them that they would fear Me and keep all My commandments always...**” That kind of heart does not come naturally. It must be a choice of the mind and heart to do so. Then, as the Old Testament shows and the New Testament verifies, we need the Spirit of God to do it on a spiritual level.

Even if you keep the commandments of God in the letter of the Law, it does not convert the mind—though it does somewhat—spiritually as does the Spirit of God! That’s the important lesson of all the Old Testament. Even though they were commanded over and over again! Read all the Book of the Law all the book of Deuteronomy, God said:

- keep My commandments
- love Me
- serve Me
- teach your children
- don’t do like the heathen
- don’t go out after other gods and things
- when I’ve blessed you, don’t get lifted up and think that you are so good
- don’t think that the blessings I give you and the wonderful things I provide you
 - ✓ because you are good
 - ✓ because you are great
 - ✓ because you are something

NO! That comes from God!

In part two we will pick it up with how God

dwelt with the children of Israel and we'll carry that on through to the New Testament.

Example: There's a minister who leads a Church of God who claims that he is the Prophet spoken of in Deut. 18:15, whereas, the Apostle Peter says in Acts 3 is that Jesus Christ is *that Prophet*.

But to show you how people get carried away and believe in a man, and thereby committing idolatry even within the Churches of God, they believe what he has said and that *is not true*. Likewise in the New Testament we have to be diligent with ourselves—don't we? *Yes, indeed!*

Let's read this promise, Deuteronomy 18:15: "The LORD your God will raise up unto you a Prophet from the midst of you, of your brethren, One like me...." Moses was:

- a lawgiver
- an intercessor
- over the high priest

"...**To Him you shall hearken**" (v 15). In other words, 'You listen to Jesus Christ, and if you don't forget *eternal life!*

Verse 16: "According to all that you desired of the LORD your God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, 'Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, so that I do not die.' And the LORD said to me, 'They have spoken well what they have spoken. I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, *One* like you, and will put My words in His mouth. And He shall speak to them all that I shall command Him'" (vs 16-18).

To solve the problem of the disobedience of people, God came in the flesh and taught. His words are recorded. We are to keep those words, which raise everything that is done in the Old Testament to a higher spiritual level.

Verse 19: "And it shall come to pass, whatever man will not hearken to My words which He shall speak in My name, I will require *it* of him." Think about that in relationship to the New Testament. Think about that with all of those who say that the Law has been done away. That is the insane doctrine of cunning, clever, satanic reasoning and bad translations and poor interpretations and the rejection of the Old Testament.

Here is the Word against them, right here, "**...whatever man will not hearken to My words which He shall speak in My name, I will require *it* of him.**"

Verse 20: "But the prophet who shall presume to speak a word in My name which I have not commanded him to speak or who shall speak in

the name of other gods, even **that prophet shall die.**" That lays the foundation for the coming of Jesus Christ—the Messiah!

We will cover in part two some other things as to what happened to Israel and how they did not do as God commanded in Exo. 19 to be a 'kingdom of priests' to the world.'

Scriptural references:

- 1) Leviticus 23:33-39
- 2) Genesis 1:26-28
- 3) Genesis 2:7-9, 15-25
- 4) Genesis 3:1-5, 9-19
- 5) Genesis 4:1-7
- 6) Genesis 22:11-18
- 7) Galatians 3:29
- 8) Genesis 26:2, 4-5
- 9) Exodus 19:3-6
- 10) Exodus 25:3-8
- 11) Exodus 40:33-38
- 12) Deuteronomy 4:1-10, 12-19
- 13) Deuteronomy 5:27-29
- 14) Deuteronomy 18:15-20

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Numbers 29
- Deuteronomy 16
- Genesis 5; 6; 15
- Romans 1
- Acts 3

Also referenced: Sermon: *What Would the World have been Like if Adam and Eve had not Sinned?*

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 7/26/15

Copyright 2015—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

Overview of Dwelling with God! II

(Day 2—FOT)

Fred R. Coulter—September 29, 2015

Greetings, everyone! Welcome to the Feast of Tabernacles. During this Feast of Tabernacles we're going to do an overview of God's plan and how we fit into that plan, and what we are going to do.

We finished up part one by going through Deut. 18. Let's review this and let's understand that even though this prophecy was given at the time it was given, and even until later into the ministry of the apostles, they did not know that it was God Himself Who would be *That Prophet*.

The Lord spoke this, and this was the message from God the Father. But remember, in the Old Testament God the Father was not revealed. A lot of people think that the Old Testament was God the Father and the in the New Testament was Jesus Christ. Well, that's not true! Christ came *to reveal* the Father!

Deuteronomy 18:18: "**I will raise them up a Prophet** from among their brethren, *One* like you, and will put My words in His mouth. And He shall speak to them all that I shall command Him." Didn't Jesus say that? *As My Father taught Me, this is what I will do!* And *The Father commanded Me to speak these words, and this is what I speak!*

Notice how powerful this is and what it will require, v 19: "And it shall come to pass, whatever man will not hearken to My words which He shall speak in My name, I will require *it* of him."

Every human being that there is has been and will be, *live, move and have their being* through God. It is God Who created human beings, and it is God Who continues to create human beings through the process of pro-creation. Those genes and chromosomes that God originally put in Adam and Eve are replicated and replicated generation after generation.

That is so special to God because those originally came from God. And special to us because God has given us the blessing that as mothers and fathers *we can create children after our kind and after our likeness, which is a replication of what God is doing* so that we become the sons and daughters of God, so that *we may dwell with Him!*

From that time, going through all the rest of the Old Testament, all the histories; now let's come forward to see another prophecy. From the time out of the captivity from Babylon, the Jews were looking for the Messiah. All through the Old Testament it prophesies about Jesus Christ and His

coming and what He would do. It also prophesies how the world will be under Jesus Christ and the saints when the Kingdom of God is ruling on this earth. It's important for us to know that before we can rule with Christ *we must*:

- develop the character in this lifetime
- be faithful unto the end
- be raised from the dead
- be changed to spirit beings

so we can dwell with God! That's the goal that we're looking for in this, and these sermons show us the process. In Mal. 3 we find a prophecy of John the Baptist. This becomes important, because as we see in the Gospel of John all the religious leaders were looking for *That Prophet*, were looking for the Messiah. They knew this prophecy:

Malachi 3:1: "Behold, I will send My messenger, and he will prepare the way before Me. And the Lord..." Here's a prophecy that it would be God, but they never understood it.

"...And the Lord Whom you seek, shall suddenly come to His temple, even the Messenger of the covenant..." (v 1)—the covenant of eternal life; the everlasting covenant. Having the Spirit of God and being in the Church of God is a fantastic and wonderful thing, and it is for keeps, *for all eternity!* Think on that!

"...in Whom you delight. Behold, He comes,' says the LORD of hosts" (v 1). Isn't that interesting? *That's His first coming!* The next verse is His second coming:

Verse 2: "But who can endure the day of His coming? And who shall stand when He appears? For He *is* like a refiner's fire, and like fuller's soap. And He shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver. And He shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness" (vs 2-3).

All those who will be priests—there will be kings, rulers and priests—are going to serve Jesus Christ in administering the Government of God on the earth beginning during the Millennium.

Now then, there are many assistants to the priests at the temple who were the Levites. Likewise there will be priests and there will be Levites—whether they're called that or not—when we are serving as priests and teaching the people and bringing them the Word of God. There's an awful lot in here that really is quite fantastic when we

understand it. As I explained in part one we learn more and more all the time.

Now let's see the fulfillment of John the Baptist. Who were those who were the final authority in Israel and Judah? *The priests, then the judges under them!* But the priests had the final word and authority. We are going to see that God in raising up John the Baptist worked through the priesthood. He is the One Who established it, and John the Baptist was the son of a priest. Think about that for a minute! So were Jeremiah, Isaiah, Ezekiel and others of the prophets. God uses the authority He established.

Let's also understand that God—in dealing with them—revealed His will. There are certain key important things that are keys to give us the understanding of when Jesus was born. We have that in the *Faithful Version Bible* (Appendix E: When Was Jesus Christ Born?) Those keys are found in the Bible.

Luke 1:5: “There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest of *the* course of Abijah...” Why is that there? *When you go back to 2-Chron. You find that David divided up the priesthood into 24 courses.* God is the One Who inspired and gave that information to David. Why is this interesting? *When you go to Rev. 4 and see John's vision of the Father and the Lamb, what are around the throne of God? 24 elders!* God follows the pattern that He set.

Remember this: God put His presence in the tabernacle with a show of a cloud to show that the presence of God was there. Then if we read of the days of Solomon when the temple was dedicated, God did exactly the same thing. There was a great cloud that came down over the temple and all the people there could see it. God was saying, ‘My presence is here.’

Now then, we're coming to the time when it would be God with us: Jesus Christ. But first there has to be the messenger and that is John the Baptist. Then it shows about John the Baptist.

Remember that we saw that God put His presence in the tabernacle and a great cloud came down and filled the tabernacle and everyone knew that the presence of God was in the tabernacle. Likewise during the days of Solomon when the temple was dedicated.

If we would take the time and go through the chronology, as I've done in the past, when it was dedicated, a great cloud came down and filled the temple to show the presence of God. There were great crowds of people there that saw this. They knew that God was there!

Now then, to begin to introduce the coming of Jesus Christ we have what God has done here in Luke. Let's read about the coming of the messenger John the Baptist. Every important thing that God does He prophesies of it ahead of time. Think of all the prophecies in the Old Testament concerning the birth of Christ. Think of all the prophecies concerning the Millennium.

Coming back here to Zacharias, the father John the Baptist: God chose a priest and his wife who was barren. They were both blameless and descendants of Aaron.

God sent Gabriel. Apparently in the Bible, Gabriel is the one who handles all the prophecies concerning the coming of Christ. He appeared to Zacharias when Zacharias was offering the incense.

Verse 11: “Then an angel of *the* Lord appeared to him, standing at *the* right side of the altar of incense. And when he saw *the* angel, Zacharias was troubled, and fear fell upon him. But the angel said to him, ‘Fear not, Zacharias, because your supplication has been heard; and your wife Elizabeth shall bear a son to you, and you shall call his name John’” (vs 11-13).

Think of the parallels here. What about Abraham? *He and Sarah couldn't have children!* Finally, with the Word of God, they were able to have Isaac when Abraham was 100-years-old. Likewise, Zacharias and his wife were advanced in age, meaning they were probably pretty close to 70. God is repeating what He has done in the past so everyone will know that this is from God. It's not of men.

Zacharias didn't believe the message that was given, v 18: “Then Zacharias said to the angel, ‘By what *means* shall I know this? For I am an old man, and my wife *is* advanced in years.’ And the angel answered *and* said to him, ‘**I am Gabriel, who stands in the presence of God...**’” (vs 18-19). Think about how important that is. Think how important John the Baptist was in the plan of God; to fulfill the prophecy of Mal. 3.

“...and I was sent to speak to you, and to announce this good news to you. But behold, you shall be silent and unable to speak until the day in which these things shall take place, because you did not believe my words, which shall be fulfilled in their time” (vs 19-20). This one verse tells us an awful lot:

- we have to believe the Word of God
- we have to believe what He tells us
- we have to believe what is written in the Old and New Testaments

This gives us understanding in how to put the Bible together, and was fulfilled in their time. Everything that God does has an *appointed time*. All the Feasts of God are *appointed times*. When we keep these appointed times the way God wants us to, He gives us understanding.

See how this fits in? *God is 'the same yesterday, today and forever! I the Lord change not!'* That's why we can rely on all the prophecies of God. Some of them we don't understand, yet, but we will!

After Zacharias finished his course he went home, his wife conceived, v 26: "And in the sixth month *of her pregnancy*, the angel Gabriel was sent by God to a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name *was* Joseph of the lineage of David..." (vs 26-27).

For the genealogy, Joseph had to be of the lineage of David. But because of the sins of Solomon, he could not be the father, because it had to come through the line of David, not through Solomon but through Nathan, a brother of Solomon, also of Bathsheba.

"...and the name of the virgin *was* Mary. And after coming to her, the angel said, 'Hail, you who are highly favored! The Lord *is* with you; blessed *are* you among women.' But when she saw *him*, she was *greatly* perplexed at his message, and was considering what kind of salutation this might be. Then the angel said to her, 'Do not be afraid, Mary, because you have found grace with God; and behold, you shall conceive in *your* womb and give birth to a Son; and you shall call His name Jesus. He shall be great, and shall be called *the* Son of *the* Highest; and *the* Lord God shall give Him the throne of David, His forefather; and He shall reign over the house of Jacob into the ages, and of His kingdom there shall be no end.'" (vs 27-33).

Quite a statement! You can take this statement and go back into the Old Testament and plug in all the prophecies that tell us this: 'behold, the virgin shall conceive'; not *a* virgin, but *the* virgin, a particular one.

Verse 34: "But Mary said to the angel, 'How shall this be, since I have not had sexual relations with a man?'"

This next verse is important. We will see what Jesus did to accomplish this and why was it so fantastic that God did this Himself and shared the whole human experience from conception to death. Amazing!

Verse 35: "And the angel answered *and* said to her, '*The* Holy Spirit shall come upon you, and *the* power of *the* Highest..."—God the Father; in

the Old Testament He is *the Most High God* and *Ancient of Days*. "...**the** power of the Highest..." shows the Holy Spirit is the power of God.

"...shall overshadow you; and for this reason, the Holy One **being begotten in you** shall be called *the* Son of God" (v 35). The Greek reveals this as present passive participle, meaning the fact that the begetting was taking place right when he said these words. "...**being begotten in you...**"

In both cases God did a minor miracle with Zacharias and Elizabeth, now He does a major miracle, a one-time event in the history of mankind, and it was the begetting of Jesus Christ *Who was God in the flesh!*

- How did God do this?
- How does that apply to us?

Let's see what God did, what one of Elohim who became the Son did. This flow is central into everything that we do as Christians. Notice how this ties in with what I covered in the welcome message to the Feast of Tabernacles. God is showing His love and we will see how this fits in with everything that God does.

Philippians 2:1: "Now then, if *there be* any encouragement in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of *the* Spirit, if any *deep* inner affections and compassions, fulfill my joy that you be of the same mind... [we're to have the mind of Christ] ...having the same love, being joined together in soul, minding the one thing" (vs 1-2). That is *attaining to the Kingdom of God!*

That's the whole central purpose of it. That's why we keep the Feast of Tabernacles. The Feast shows the central purpose of the coming of the Kingdom of God, of which we will be the firstfruits, the leaders and rulers under Christ and the patriarchs of the Old Testament. Think on:

- how great our calling is
- how great our destiny is
- how wonderful it's going to be to dwell with God

But let's see what has to happen first.

Verse 3: "*Let* nothing *be* done through contention or vainglory..." If we can all overcome that in our lives and getting along and loving one another, that will accomplish a great deal—won't it? *Yes, indeed!*

"...but in humility, each esteeming the others above himself. Let each one look not *only* after his own things, but *let* each one also *consider* the things of others" (vs 3-4).

Verse 5 is the *goal of conversion*, and this is

what has to happen before we can be resurrected. When we are resurrected, it will even be magnified that much more because we will have a spirit body and spirit mind.

- this is the goal of our conduct now
- this is what we need to be operating on to love and serve one another
- this is why the Gospel is preached
- this is why we have Sabbath services
- this is why we have the Holy Days of God

We are being taught by God to be prepared to rule the world!

Sidebar: What is the greatest problem with ruling the world today?

1. Satan the devil
2. carnal-minded evil men

That means they don't have the character of God. Whenever there is a good leader that is one who at least follows some principles in the Bible. But we are not to follow *some* principles in the Bible; ***we are to live by every Word of God!*** Think about that when we read:

Verse 5: "Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus." Notice how Christ humbled Himself. Have you humbled yourself before God? Think about this, and look what He did to save all of mankind, according to His plan, but important for us is that we understand what He did!

Verse 6: "Who, although He existed in *the* form of God, did not consider it robbery to be equal with God... [in existence so will we be because 'we will see Him as He is'] ...**but emptied Himself...**" (vs 6-7).

- He gave up His glory
- He gave up His power
- He became a pinpoint of life

to be begotten in the womb of the virgin Mary, at the very time that the angel Gabriel was speaking to her. An amazing thing! Once in the history of the world, *the virgin* called Mary gave birth to Jesus Christ Who we will see was God manifested in the flesh.

All of this has to take place before we can ***dwell with God!*** Before we can ***rule in the Kingdom of God!***

"...and was made in *the* likeness of men, and took the form of a servant... [Greek: 'doulos'—meaning *slave*] ...and being found in *the* manner of man, He humbled Himself, and became obedient unto death, even *the* death of *the* cross" (vs 7-8). Think on that for a minute and then tie in:

John 3:16: "For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, so that everyone

who believes in Him **may not** perish, but **may have** everlasting life." The two mays are from the original Greek meaning there are conditions to being saved. We're going through some of those right here.

Philippians 2:9: "Therefore, God has also highly exalted Him and bestowed upon Him a name, which *is* above every name; that **at the name of Jesus every knee should bow**, of *beings* in heaven and on earth and under the earth, and every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord to *the* glory of God *the* Father" (vs 9-11). That is what is eventually going to happen. Then it tells us what our conduct should be!

What we are seeing is *to dwell with God* has been revealed in the Bible. Some here, some there and line upon line. Does that sound like how God put the Bible together and the way we need to study it? *Yes, indeed!*

It's really difficult for a lot of people who have their own ideas rather than believe God, rather than believe the Word of God. They want to bring their own ideas and attach it to the Word of God. Sound a little like Job? *Most people don't understand the problem with Job!*

Sidebar: What was the problem with Job? Even though he kept all the commandments of God, he was not humble and did not give God the glory. He took all the credit for it and he eventually thought *his righteousness* was greater than God. When you understand that, then you can understand why he went through so many difficulties.

Likewise with those who don't want to admit Who Jesus actually was. It's something to understand. The apostles did not immediately understand this. *No! Not at all!* This came later. So, we will see what they understood at first in just a little bit.

John 1:1: "In *the* beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God... [How plain can that be?] ...He was in *the* beginning with God. All things came into being through Him, and not even one *thing* that was created came into being without Him. In Him was life, and the life was the light of men" (vs 1-4).

Tie this in with what we just read in Philip. 2, v 14: "And the Word became flesh, and tabernacled among us..." That means He dwelt temporarily among us. God came to:

- dwell with His people
- teach His people
- bring them the understanding of the Gospel and so forth

"...(and we ourselves beheld His glory, *the* glory as of *the* only begotten with *the* Father), full of grace

and Truth” (v 14).

Verse 16: “And of His fullness we have all received, and grace upon grace.” {note sermon series on grace: *The Grace of God in the Bible, Grace of God and Commandment-Keeping and Grace Upon Grace*} That is the most important thing, because that tells us that ***we, with the Holy Spirit of God, have direct access to God the Father in heaven above, and with His Holy Spirit God is dwelling in us!*** We are to develop the character of God.

We can learn an awful lot with this. After Jesus was resurrected and came and appeared right in the room where the disciples were, doors locked, everything closed up for fear of the Jews. Two of the disciples that He walked with down to Emmaus came running back and said, ‘We’ve seen the Lord! We’ve see the Lord!’ Then all of a sudden Jesus appeared right in the middle of the room.

Sidebar: When Jesus was resurrected from the dead He was the Firstborn from the dead and Jesus was born again. Was He born in the flesh of the virgin Mary? His name was to be Jesus, which means *the same as Emmanuel, God with us!* Here are the disciples and they were taught certain things. But the really didn’t understand very much because as Jesus was talking to the two going to Emmaus, He said, ‘Oh, slow to believe and hard of heart!’

Now then, He appeared to the disciples and when He appeared, Luke 24:36: “Now, as they were telling these things, Jesus Himself stood in their midst and said to them, ‘Peace *be* to you.’ But they were terrified and filled with fear, thinking *that* they beheld a spirit... [demon spirit] ...*apparition*. Then He said to them, ‘Why are you troubled? And why do doubts come up in your hearts? See My hands and My feet, that it is I. Touch Me and see *for yourselves*; for a spirit does not have flesh and bones, as you see Me having” (vs 36-39)—that is a demon spirit.

Verse 40: “And after saying this, He showed them *His* hands and *His* feet. But while they were **still disbelieving** and wondering for joy, He said to them, ‘Do you have anything here to eat?’ Then they gave Him part of a broiled fish and a *piece* of honeycomb. And He took these *and* ate in their presence. And He said to them, ‘These *are* the words that I spoke to you when I was yet with you, that all *the* things which were written concerning Me in the Law of Moses and *in the* Prophets and *in the* Psalms must be fulfilled.’ Then He opened their minds to understand the Scriptures” (vs 40-45).

This is why after His resurrection He taught them for 40 days. He appeared to them. He appeared to over 500 brethren at once. He had to open their

minds to understand! This becomes important in the plan of God, because God is not dealing with the whole world for salvation at this time. That will not come until the return of Jesus Christ and the setting up of the Kingdom of God.

Then He told them that they were to go into Jerusalem, and wait until they receive the Holy Spirit (Acts 1). We will see how God fulfills His Word, and how He backs it up and how He also brought the Church into existence on the Day of Pentecost at the temple. Very interesting, indeed! Jesus taught them for 40 days and then He told them that He wasn’t going to establish the Kingdom then.

Acts 1:7: “And He said to them, ‘It is not for you to know *the* times or *the* seasons, which the Father has placed in His own authority; but you yourselves shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you, and you shall be My witnesses, both in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria, and unto *the* ends of the earth”” (vs 7-8). Then He was taken up, they went into Jerusalem and they selected Mathias through the casting of lots. It meant that God chose Mathias to replace Judas who fell.

On the Day of Pentecost, I want you think on this:

- How did God show His presence when the tabernacle was setup? *By a big cloud filling the tabernacle!*
- How did He show His presence in the temple when Solomon dedicated it? *By filling it with a cloud!*

Here the apostles are assembled on the Day of Pentecost at the temple and that’s the place where God placed His name. He gave the Holy Spirit there to them at that place, at that time, so that everyone would know that this was from God! That’s why it couldn’t have been done in any other country, or any other part of the Holy Land. It had to be where God placed His name and stamp of authority, because He caused it to be. What happened?

Acts 2:1: “And when the Day of Pentecost, the fiftieth day, was being fulfilled, they were all with one accord in the same place. And suddenly *there* came from heaven...” (vs 1-2). Not from a hole out of the earth.

- Where is the abyss? *It’s a big hole in the earth!*
- What comes out of the abyss? *Satan the devil and the demons!*

This came from heaven down to the earth.

“...a sound like *the* rushing of a powerful wind, and filled the whole house where they were sitting. And there appeared to them divided tongues

as of fire...” (vs 2-3). This is more than just the presence of God. This is the Spirit of God, so that’s why it’s tongues of fire.

What happened then? *They began to preach the Gospel in tongues!* Everyone from wherever they were from could hear the wonderful works of God! This was a sign to them that this is from God!

Peter got up and preached and told them, ‘Listen! I want to tell you about Jesus Christ, and understand that David has not been resurrected from the dead. Then he said:

Verse 36: “‘Therefore, let all *the* house of Israel know with full assurance that God has made this *same* Jesus, Whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ.’ Now, after hearing *this*, they were cut to the heart; and they said to Peter and the other apostles, ‘Men *and* brethren, what shall we do?’ Then Peter said to them, ‘Repent and be baptized each one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for *the* remission of sins, and you yourselves shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit’” (vs 36-38).

This is profound, because to dwell with God in person, God must first dwell in you with His Holy Spirit. That’s why Christ came in the flesh. That’s why He is *the only offering and sacrifice to forgive the sins* of those who repent.

But we’re going to see something else that is very important and we need to understand in what God is doing.

Verse 39: “For the promise is to you and to your children, and to all those who are afar off, as many as *the* Lord our God may call.”

How many were at the temple? *We don’t know!* How many were baptized? *Three thousand!* ***They answered the call!*** That’s one of the keys to understanding about the coming of the Kingdom of God.

(go the next track)

We have seen how Jesus said that He would dwell with us. He came in the flesh, then He taught His disciples, His apostles, what they should do. Then on Pentecost He sent the Holy Spirit in great power.

Just think how similar that is to filling the tabernacle with a cloud. When God established His Church He did the same thing. He put His presence with the Spirit of the Father in us, and this is where He is dwelling. He did it in a way that paralleled the putting of His presence in the tabernacle and the temple.

Let’s understand the phrase: *as many as the Lord our God shall call*. It says, ‘many are called but few are chosen.’ Why is that? *Because few answer the call!*

Let’s see that there is a difference between the rest of the world and those who have the Spirit of God. God’s calling is exclusive. The witness goes to the world:

- they hear the Gospel
- they hear the Word of God

But few are chosen! Why? *Because few really repent!* We know that it is *God Who leads* us to repentance. Why would He lead some to repentance and not those in the world? *It’s explained with the parable of the sower!*

Matthew 13:1: “Now, in that same day, Jesus departed from the house and sat down by the sea. And so great a multitude gathered around Him that He went into a ship and sat down, and all the multitude stood on the shore. And He spoke many things to them in parables, saying, ‘Behold, the sower went out to sow’” (vs 1-3). Christ is the sower; the seed is the Word of God.

Verse 4: “And as he was sowing, some *of the seed* fell by the way; and the birds came and devoured them. And some fell upon the rocky places, where they did not have much soil; and immediately they sprang up because the soil was not deep enough; but after *the* sun rose, they were scorched; and because they did not have roots, they dried up. And some *of the seed* fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew up and choked them. And some fell upon the good ground, and yielded fruit—some a hundredfold, and some sixtyfold, and some thirtyfold. The one who has ears to hear, let him hear” (vs 4-9).

The disciples really didn’t understand this. Let’s see how they approached Jesus:

Verse 10: “And His disciples came to Him and asked, ‘Why do You speak to them in parables?’ And He answered *and* said to them, ‘Because it has been given to you to know the mysteries of the Kingdom of Heaven, but to them it has not been given’” (vs 10-11).

How do you understand everything that you understand so far, and things that are in the future to be understood? *It comes from God through His Spirit and through His Word!*

We’re going to see that the world cannot understand the Word of God as far as understanding the plan of God. They have it, but they don’t read it. The difference is this: Jesus said that we’re ‘to live by *every word* of God.’ Paul wrote that we are go by the teachings of Jesus Christ and His sound words.

Here we’re going to see an absolute amazing thing that God has been doing from the time of Jesus Christ and will continue down to His return.

Verse 11: “And He answered *and* said to them, ‘Because it has been given to you to know the mysteries of the Kingdom of Heaven, but to them it has not been given.’” It’s like the Apostle Paul said, ‘You have nothing that you didn’t receive!’

- any understanding of the Word of God
- any understanding of the plan of God

comes from God. We understand it by His Spirit because they are ‘spiritual discerned’ (1-Cor. 2).

Notice something else that is true; this is living proof—and we have seen this from those who have left the Body of Christ to go their own way, and that’s quite an amazing thing in itself:

Verse 12: “For whoever has *understanding*, to him more shall be given... [same with the parable of the pounds] ...and he shall have an abundance, but whoever does not have *understanding*, even what he has shall be taken away from him.”

We’ve seen that with people who have rebelled against God, gone the way of the world and accepted worldly Christianity. What has happened to them? *They’ve lost their understanding of the Word of God! Taken from them!* If God gives it and they are unwilling to do what God has said, then God will take it.

Verse 13: “For this *reason* I speak to them in parables, because seeing, they see not; and hearing, they hear not; neither do they understand. And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which says, ‘**In hearing you shall hear, and in no way understand; and in seeing you shall see, and in no way perceive;** for the heart of this people has grown fat, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and should hear with their ears, and should understand with their hearts, and should be converted, and I should heal them’” (vs 13-15). Quite an amazing thing!

This ties right in with the Laodiceans. What does God tell the Laodiceans? *I would that you would be either hot or cold—converted or not converted—but you’re lukewarm!* After having so much given to them, He says they have to go through the trial of fire, so that they can really have the pure gold that is tried by fire. They need to repent! In some ways, through Rev. 3, we can see how it applies even to the Church.

Verse 16: “But blessed *are* your eyes, because they see; and your ears, because they hear. For truly I say to you, many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see what you see, **and have not seen;** and to hear what you hear, **and have not heard**” (vs 16-17).

This is why there is *the calling*. Then we

have to answer the call. When we begin to answer the call then God begins to draw us. As we have covered, He has the seven eyes of God, which are the seven spirits going into all the earth seeking out those who are seeking God.

If the person is sincere in it and wants to know more about God, then the Father Himself will begin to draw that individual and God will lead them to repentance, then to baptism. That is answering the call. People can’t come to God any old way. We can’t come to God any old way either.

In the parable of the marriage supper, what happens? *Someone showed up and wasn’t properly dressed!* That means they didn’t follow the Word of God so they would be clothed with the wedding garments, which are the fine linen pure and bright, which is the righteousness of the saints. They couldn’t get in.

- this is the calling
- God does the choosing
- God is One Who makes it possible

To dwell with God right here is a very important and powerful thing for us to understand!

Let’s see that just like the putting of the presence of God into the tabernacle and into the temple, and God giving the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost at the temple, in much the same manner that He put His presence in the tabernacle and the temple, ***God puts His presence of His Holy Spirit within us!*** Notice what that does:

Christ came to dwell with us and live among men, now He is ascended to heaven and ***He and the Father come and make Their abode within us!*** That’s quite a thing! This is very important for us to understand in our relationship with God and how we stand before God. If we have the Spirit of God, which we should; we need to grow in grace and knowledge, which we should; we need to understand our relationship with God so that when we’re resurrected then God will give the reins of the Government of God under Jesus Christ so we can be kings and priests and rule and reign with God. Then we can get into the full meaning of the Feast of Tabernacles with God dwelling on the earth. First, it has to be done this way:

1-Corinthians 3:11: “For no one is able to lay any other foundation besides that which has been laid, which is Jesus Christ.” We are to be built on that Rock. He is the Cornerstone.

Verse 12: “Now, if anyone builds upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay or stubble.” All of these represent the degree of our choosing of loving God and being zealous and serving, however it works out with the things that

God has given us to do.

Because God is dwelling in us, He wants to perfect us, and we need to overcome human nature, then this applies in our lives:

Verse 13: “The work of each one shall be manifested; for the day of *trial* will declare *it*, because it shall be revealed by fire; and **the fire shall prove what kind of work each one’s is.**” Those are the fiery trials that we go through; those are to prove us! God doesn’t want any mistakes after the resurrection. The plan of God is to get rid of all of that *first!* Then at the resurrection we receive the fullness of the Spirit.

Verse 14: “If the work that anyone has built endures, he shall receive a reward.” Gold, silver, precious stone! That endures! Wood, hay and stubble: stubble and hay is just gone; maybe some wood could endure.

Verse 15: “If the work of anyone is burned up, he shall suffer loss; but *he* himself shall be saved, yet, as through fire.”

Verse 16 is very important to dwell with God, because right now we are dwelling with God because God is in us, but we are not in the presence of God to dwell with Him as spirit beings because the resurrection has not yet occurred.

Verse 16: “Don’t you understand that **you are God’s temple**... [everyone that has the Holy Spirit. God has put it within us. This is why we are to be Holy] ...and *that* the Spirit of God is dwelling in you? If anyone defiles the temple of God...” (vs 16-17). How is that?

- by sin
- by false doctrine
- by rejecting Truth
- by not growing in grace and knowledge

“...God shall destroy him because the temple of God is Holy, which temple you are. Let no one deceive himself. If anyone among you thinks *himself* to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, so that he may be wise *in God’s sight*” (vs 17-18).

We find in 2-Cor. 6 what is very interesting, also. Remember, the work will be burned up. What kind of bad works are built?

- becoming part of the world
- accepting false doctrines

2-Corinthians 6:14: “Do not be unequally yoked with unbelievers. For what do righteousness and lawlessness *have* in common? And what fellowship *does* light *have* with darkness?” *Our fellowship is to be with God the Father and Jesus*

Christ because we are a temple of God and They are dwelling within us, and we are the children of God. All of this is necessary in order to dwell with God in His Kingdom, in order to serve Him during the Millennium.

Verse 15: “And what union *does* Christ *have* with Belial? Or what part *does* a believer *have* with an unbeliever? And what agreement *is there between* a temple of God and idols?...” (vs 15-16). Think of that for a minute since we are a temple of God? Ask yourself: What idols do you have in your mind? *We need to get rid of those!*

“...For you are a temple of *the* living God, exactly as God said...” (v 16). To dwell with God; God is dwelling with us now with the earnest of the Spirit that He has given to us.

“...‘I will dwell in them and walk in *them*; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people’” (v 16). The fact that we have the Father and the Son dwelling in us; as Jesus said, if we love Him we will keep His commandments and His Word, and the Father will love us and WE will make Our abode—dwelling place—with him. That’s a wonderful thing.

We, in a sense, are like a temporary building. Or as Paul says a tabernacle (2-Cor. 5), in which God is dwelling in our heart and mind, so that we can:

- have fellowship with Him
- have a relationship with God
- grow in grace and knowledge
- prepare for the resurrection
- prepare for eternal life
- prepare for the work that God is going to give us to do as the Millennium is fulfilled, as pictured by the Feast of Tabernacles

Quite a fantastic thing when you view it with the overview and then fill in the details.

Verse 17: “‘Therefore, come out from the midst of them and be separate,’ says *the* Lord, ‘and touch not *the* unclean, and I will receive you; and I shall be a Father to you, and you shall be My sons and daughters,’ says *the* Lord Almighty” (vs 17-18).

That’s quite a thing, isn’t it? *Yes, indeed! This is what God wants!* That’s why we need to be perfected.

2-Corinthians 7:1: “Now then, beloved, since we have these promises, we should purge ourselves from every defilement of *the* flesh and *the* spirit, perfecting Holiness in *the* fear of God.”

This is individually, what about us collectively—let’s look at both. Let’s see what Peter

wrote, and how all of this ties together. This is a wonderful thing that God is doing, a special calling. We need to be so thankful and grateful that we can have direct access anytime directly to God the Father and Jesus Christ in heaven above, because They're dwelling in us with Their Spirit in us. That is quite a fantastic thing!

Here's what we need to do, 1-Peter 1:13 "For this reason..." of everything that went before this of being begotten again by the Spirit of God, going through trials, knowing and understanding things that even the prophets didn't understand

"...**be prepared in your minds...** [converted; God dwelling in us] ...be self-controlled, *and* be fully hoping in the grace that will be brought to you at *the* revelation of Jesus Christ" (v 13).

Grace is not finished until the resurrection. Think of that! Here's what we need to do, v 14: "As obedient children, do not conform yourselves to the former lusts, *as you did* in your ignorance. But according as He Who has called you *is* Holy, you yourselves also be Holy in all *your* conduct" (vs 14-15). God wants the character first.

- with His Spirit *we can build it*
- with His Word *we can understand it*
- with His Truth *we can live it*

This is what we are to do, brethren. Think of the great calling

- to save this world
- to bring it peace
- to rule with Christ
- to show them how to live
- to have the authority to teach them, to help them
- to rebuild this earth

Think of how destructive the return of Christ is going to be. All of that has to be rebuilt, and it will be rebuilt under our direction. Our direction will come from Christ. So, *be Holy in all your conduct!*

Verse 16: "For it is written, 'You be Holy because I am Holy.' And if you call upon the Father, Who judges according to each man's work without respect of persons, pass the time of your *life's* journey in *the* fear of God; knowing that you were not redeemed by corruptible things, by silver or gold, from your futile way of living, inherited by *tradition* from *your* forefathers; but by *the* precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot; Who truly was foreknown before *the* foundation of *the* world..." (vs 16-20).

You are part of the greatest plan that God conceived *before the creation of the world!*

- that's why it's so important that we understand the Word of God
- that's why it's so important that we realize:
 - ✓ what we're going to do
 - ✓ how we're going to do it
 - ✓ understand the Word of God
 - ✓ that we love each other and get along with each other
 - ✓ that we love God the Father and Jesus Christ

Verse 20: "Who truly was foreknown before *the* foundation of *the* world, but was manifested in *these* last times for your sakes; *even for you* who through Him do believe in God, Who raised Him from *the* dead and gave Him glory, so that your faith and hope might be in God" (vs 20-21).

Here is the character we are to build, v 22: "Having purified your lives **by obedience to the Truth...**" What is Truth?

- Jesus said: *Your Word is the Truth!*
- David wrote:
 - ✓ *your commandments are true*
 - ✓ *Your laws are true*
 - ✓ *All Your precepts from the beginning are true*
 - ✓ *God Himself is true*

"...unto unfeigned brotherly love through *the* Spirit, love one another fervently with a pure heart. *For* you have been begotten again, not from corruptible seed, but from incorruptible *seed*, by *the* living Word of God, *which* remains forever" (vs 22-23). Then Peter says the Word of God endures forever.

Notice what we are to do; this is exactly what Paul said in 2-Cor. 6: We're to:

- love God
 - follow His way
 - have nothing to do with the things of the world
 - we are to purify ourselves
- and as Peter says:*
- **by obeying the Truth**

See how all of the Word of God fits together? *Every bit of it!*

1-Peter 2:1: "Therefore, having put away all wickedness, and all deceit, and hypocrisies and jealousies, and all slanders... [Wow! That's a lot to overcome!] ...as newborn babes..." (vs 1-2)—instead of something like a ho-hum Laodicean. *No!* You are to hunger and thirst after the Word of God just as a newborn baby hungers and thirsts for his mother's milk. We are to grow out of the stage of needing milk and be able to take strong meat, which is what we are doing.

“...yearn after the pure spiritual milk, that by it you may grow, if you yourselves have indeed tasted that the Lord *is* gracious. To Whom coming, *as to* a living Stone, rejected indeed by men, but chosen by God, *and precious*” (vs 2-4).

Christ is building the Church. He is building it as a temple of God so that we can literally go out and help the world recover from all of the effects of Satan the devil and the sins of man.

Verse 5: “You also, as living stones, are being built up *as* a spiritual house—a Holy priesthood—to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.”

Let’s see how Paul says the same thing; that Christ is building a temple of God, and we are that temple of God!

Ephesians 2:18: “For through Him we both...” Jews and Gentiles, because *if* you are Christ’s and Abraham’s seed and heir according to the promise—where there is neither male nor female, free nor bond, rich nor poor—all the children of God through Abraham.

“...have *direct* access by one Spirit to the Father.... [that’s an amazing thing] ...So then, you are no longer aliens and foreigners; but *you are* fellow citizens with the saints, and *are* of the household of God. You are being built up on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ Himself being *the* chief Cornerstone in Whom all the building, being conjointly fitted together, is increasing into a Holy temple in the Lord; in Whom you also are being built together for a habitation of God in the Spirit” (vs 18-22). This is what is going to prepare us:

- to be able to be the *kings and the priests*
- to be able to serve God
- to be able to serve the people
 - ✓ to bring them the Word of God
 - ✓ to bring them the Truth of God
 - ✓ to bring them the understanding of what God is doing
- they’ll need a lot of love
- they’ll need a lot of help
- they’ll need a lot of our spiritual strength
 - ✓ to show them
 - ✓ to teach them

Just think of the experiences that they will have gone through by time the Kingdom of God is setup on the earth.

Rev. 20 is where we get our assignments that God has prepared for us. You can tie in the *parable of the pounds* and the *parable of the talents*. Those add to it, and this is just the way the Word of God is. You have some here, some there, and you

have to put it together.

After Satan is put into the abyss and locked up, Revelation 20:4: “And I saw thrones...”—rule and authority. Just like the leaders in the world today, they can’t lead rightly because they do not have the Spirit of God. They do not understand the Word of God, and do not realize that every problem in the world is caused by Satan the devil and human nature. All are spiritually related because of rejecting God, having other gods, idols, and the way of man, which is death, destruction and war. That’s the world we’re going to inherit, and we’re going to have to build it up.

“...and they that sat upon them, and judgment was given to them...” (v 4). We are going to judge! We are going to teach! That’s why it’s important that we get qualified character-wise now.

“...and *I saw* the souls of those who had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the Word of God, and those who did not worship the beast, or his image, and did not receive the mark in their foreheads or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years” (v 4). That’s just the introduction into eternity and the universe. Think of that!

Here’s a parenthetical statement, because everyone asks: If there’s the first resurrection and only God is choosing a few now, which He is—and it’s important that we grow in grace and knowledge and overcome—what about the rest of the dead? There’s a parenthetical statement put in here as the Apostle John was canonizing and finalizing the New Testament.

Verse 5: “(But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were completed.)....” What is described above that fills in with this next sentence:

“...This *is* the first resurrection. Blessed and Holy...” (vs 5-6). What did Peter tell us to do? *We are to become Holy because God is Holy!* When we’re resurrected we will be Holy. We will see God as He is! We will see Jesus Christ as He is! Of course, that shows that we have the same existence as God.

Verse 6: “Blessed and Holy is the one who has part in the first resurrection; over these the second death has no power....” Because we’ll be immortal and live forever.

“...But they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years” (v 6).

That is really a wonderful thing that we are going to do! With all of this said in day one and day

two of the FOT, and how we need to be prepared for what God is going to give us to do—as it’s detailed right here in Rev. 20—we need to change, grow and overcome, and build the spiritual character of gold, silver and precious stone! We need to develop Holy righteous character.

We have been given opportunity to escape the corruption and the carnal-mindedness that we have in the world, and to receive the Divine nature. That’s what Peter wrote in 2-Pet. 1.

Here it is fulfilled. All of this is needed to go back and understand all the prophecies in the Old Testament that we find in Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel and the Psalms concerning the Kingdom of God and the rulership of God.

Brethren, come back tomorrow and we will see *what God has in store for us now that we are ready* to serve as kings and priests!

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 7/26/15

Copyright 2015—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

Scriptural references:

- 1) Deuteronomy 18:18-19
- 2) Malachi 3:1-3
- 3) Luke 1:5, 11-13, 18-20, 26-35
- 4) Philippians 2:1-7
- 5) John 3:16
- 6) Philippians 2:9-11
- 7) John 1:1-4, 14, 16
- 8) Luke 24:36-45
- 9) Acts 1:7-8
- 10) Acts 2:1-3, 36-39
- 11) Matthew 13:1-17
- 12) 1 Corinthians 3:11-18
- 13) 2 Corinthians 6:13-16
- 14) 2 Corinthians 7:1
- 15) 1 Peter 1:13-23
- 16) 1 Peter 2:1-5
- 17) Ephesians 2:18-22
- 18) Revelation 20:4-6

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Revelation 4
- 1 Corinthians 2
- Revelation 3
- 2 Corinthians 5
- 2 Peter 1

Also referenced:

Appendix E: When Was Jesus Christ Born (*The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version*)

Sermon Series:

- *The Grace of God in the Bible*
- *Grace of God and Commandment-Keeping*
- *Grace Upon Grace*

Kingdom of God, Righteous King & Rulers

(Day 3—FOT)

Fred R. Coulter—September 30, 2015

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to day three of the Feast of Tabernacles! With the overview that we have seen from the Bible—Genesis to Revelation—let’s look at some particulars as to what is going to happen, and why God is developing, training and giving us the instructions so that we can be the kings and priests and the leaders in the Kingdom of God when Christ rules over all the earth.

This is quite a thing! God’s plan is spectacular! Think about how righteous God is. How righteous the Father is! We have been called to straighten out this world!

The next time that you watch the news and you get all disgusted, just think of this: *YOU*, each and every one of us, **are going to work with Christ and solve the problems of the world and get rid of the evil that exists!**

- Can there be any greater calling?
- Can there be anything that is better than that?

Look at how much money politicians and religious leaders have. They’ve got plans, they want to do this and that and the other thing, and they don’t have a clue as to what they are doing, because **they have left out God!**

God is doing a *secret* work with us with His Spirit—called the *mystery of God*—which the world does not know. So, as the world hurdles headlong toward the climax and the return of Jesus Christ and the coming Kingdom of God:

- God is *preparing us*
- God is *developing us*
- *God is giving us His Word*
- *God is giving us the righteousness of the things that we need to know*

Jesus is going to be King over all the earth (Zech. 14) and all nations will submit to Him. That means to us!

Let’s just remind ourselves of the whole purpose of our calling. It’s not just so we can be ‘religious’ and nice in the world. We’re supposed to be nice in the world, because *Christ and God the Father are dwelling in us and we’re keeping the commandments of God*. But God wants us to be His sons and daughters, and to help restore the earth and fulfill the great plan of God starting with the 1,000-year rule of Jesus Christ and the saints.

We need to understand this, keep this in mind and realize why God is doing with us what He is doing: with His Word and with His Spirit. *He is preparing us!* Remember that **God doesn’t do anything without preparation!**

Romans 8:14: “For as many as are led by *the Spirit of God*, these are *the sons of God*.” We’ve covered what that means, but maybe we need to have a greater grasp of what the responsibilities are going to be when we are the sons and daughters of God.

There is nothing in this world to compare what God is doing for us and with us as we serve God the Father and Jesus Christ to bring peace to this world!

Verse 15: “Now, you have not received a spirit of bondage again unto fear, but you have received *the Spirit of sonship*, whereby we call out, ‘Abba, Father.’” That’s what it means for grace. You have an intimate relationship with God the Father and Jesus came to reveal Him. We have the Holy Spirit of God and the Spirit of Christ and we are being *prepared* through **love, service and obedience**, for doing the things that God wants us to do when we’re resurrected from the dead.

Verse 16: “The Spirit itself bears witness **conjointly with our own spirit...**” The Spirit of God conjointly—joined—with our spirit, the earnest of our salvation. Not to just be ‘good’ people, *our salvation is to be the sons and daughters of God!* We will see Him as He is because we will be like Him. That has to be in order to save this world.

“...*testifying* that we are *the children of God*. Now, if *we are children*, **we are also heirs—truly, heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ**—if indeed we suffer together with Him, so that we may also be glorified together with Him” (vs 16-17).

The next two verses are very important. As we covered in the sermon *Living in and an Upside Down World*, it doesn’t matter about these things that are going on in the world, as terrible and awful as they may be. What we need to do is have the Spirit of God *in us* to give us the strength so that we’re not all pulled down by the horrible things that are going to happen. Remember, Jesus said that **these times** are going to be the *worst* ‘since the beginning of the creation of God for the world.’ This is why we need the Feast of Tabernacles and the Sabbath and the Holy Days of God, so that we can be strengthened spiritually and be prepared and ready.

Look at what Paul went through. If you're having it tough, read 2-Cor. 11 and see how you're doing. You'll realize that we haven't suffered anything, yet! Look at those poor martyrs in the Middle East having their heads lopped off, being shot, killed and raped because they stand for the name of Jesus Christ. That's a real witness, not only to the world, but to us!

Think about how stupid and silly it is to have some of these strange stupid little doctrines that people come up with to make themselves important. You have to love God with all your heart, mind, soul and being.

Verse 18: "For I reckon that the sufferings of the present time *are* not worthy *to be compared* with the glory that shall be revealed in us." We're going to have glorified bodies, a spirit mind and Jesus says we will 'shine like the sun.'

- What is all of that for?
- Just for our own personal consumption?
- Just for our own personal glory to say, 'Look at me'? *Of course not!*

Verse 19: "For the earnest expectation of the creation itself..." Think about the whole world and all their problems and difficulties and all the things that are going on.

"...is **awaiting the manifestation of the sons of God**" (v 19). *That's us!* So we can come down to this earth from the Sea of Glass with Jesus Christ, help render the vengeance upon those who are still left and fighting. Then Satan is put into the abyss on the Day of Atonement and the reign and rule of God begins.

This will end it right here, v 20: "Because the creation was subjected to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of Him who subjected *it* in hope... [here is the hope]: ...in order that the creation itself might be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the freedom of the glory of the children of God. For **we know that all the creation is groaning together and travailing together until now**" (vs 20-22). And so do we! But that is all going to be changed!

Jesus Christ is going to come and reign with all the saints and be King over all the earth, and in that day there shall be one Lord and His name one. That includes us in the Family of God to do and carry out what God wants. The first thing that this world needs:

1. Jesus Christ as King and Lord
2. the sons of God glorified to rule and reign with Jesus Christ

Let's see what's going to happen when this takes place. It's going to bring the Kingdom of God on this earth in a tremendous way.

Psalms 99:1: "The LORD reigns; let the people tremble. He sits between the cherubim; let the earth quake. The LORD is great in Zion, and He is high above all the people. Let them praise Your name as great and awesome; Holy is He. The strength of the King also loves justice; You established uprightness; You have executed justice and righteousness in Jacob. Exalt the LORD our God and worship at His footstool, for He is Holy. Moses and Aaron were among His priests, and Samuel..." (vs 1-6)—and all the saints of God!

Just like the vision that Peter, James and John saw of Jesus glorified, there was Elijah and Moses, and there will be Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. This is going to be a fantastic and wonderful thing!

Psa. 82—here is where we are mentioned how many thousands of years ago, and Jesus Himself quoted this in John 10. It says that judgment was given to them, to the saints.

Psalms 82:1: "God stands in **the congregation of the mighty**; He judges among the gods.... [that's us] ...How long will you judge unjustly and respect the persons of the wicked? Selah. Defend the poor and fatherless; do justice to the afflicted and needy" (vs 1-3). That's what we are going to do.

Talk about Post Traumatic Stress Disorder (PTSD) from war. All the survivors that live through the Great Tribulation are all going to have PTSD, and we're going to have to:

- heal them
- comfort them
- bring them the Truth of God

I'm sure that we will be able to heal them and restore their arms, legs and help to heal their minds. What a thing that is going to be! *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 4: "Deliver the poor and needy; save them out of the hand of the wicked." That's what we're going to do. Out of the hands of *the beast* and *the false prophet* and all the warring and killing that's going on.

Verse 5: "They do not know, neither do they understand; they walk on in darkness; all the foundations of the earth are shaken out of course." That's in the war leading up to the resurrection.

Verse 6: "I have said, 'You are gods; and all of you are sons of the Most High. But you shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.' Arise, O God, judge the earth, for You shall inherit all nations" (vs 6-8). Think of that! We are *joint heirs with Christ* and "...inherit all nations."

Let's see how we qualify for this. This is why, brethren—and I'm going to say it again and again—we have:

- the whole Word of God
- the time
- the peace

Yes, there are troubles and difficulties, but here in the nations of Israel we have enough peace to study and pray, and to *apply ourselves* spiritually every day. This is why we need to be zealous. This why we need to stir ourselves up every single day. ***Don't let your carnal nature give you an excuse!***

Let's see what God is doing, the Father Himself. Remember, we are the children of God the Father. This is what we need to be busy doing, because we need to be ready.

Colossians 1:9: "For this cause we also, from the day that we heard *of it*, do not cease to pray for you and to ask that you may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding."

That is the goal of prayer, Bible study, yielding to God and living by every Word of God. That is how we do it. God wants our full participation. He wants our full willing yieldedness to Him and His Spirit.

Verse 10: "That you may walk worthily of the Lord, unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work and growing in the knowledge of God."

We are to be growing the grace and the knowledge of God, and here God has given us His whole Word, understanding, and always remember: *never get lifted up in anything in vanity for any accomplishments spiritually, because we have nothing that we didn't receive!* Everything God has given! We live, move and have our being in Him!

- that's why we're here
- that's why we're the children of God
- that's why we're keeping the Feast of Tabernacles

We are preparing and making ready so that we can help save the world!

Verse 11: "Being strengthened with all power according to the might of His glory, unto all endurance and long-suffering with joy."

Just like you can't feel the law of gravity, just like you can't feel the Spirit of God all the time—I'm sure that there are occasions that you can—God is doing a work in us progressively, ongoing and we need to exercise ourselves in that with Him, because God is doing something that is

fantastic.

Verse 12: "Giving thanks to the Father, Who has made us qualified... [you don't get it unless you do the will of the Father] ...for the share of the inheritance of the saints in the Light." That's what we are doing.

In order to do this, the first step of it, and ongoing step of it, is that Jesus said, 'I do not pray for the world; I pray for them, Holy Father, that you will keep them from the evil one' (John 17). That's why we need to always be spiritually strong.

You are here because of v 13, this is referring to the Father. Remember, none can come to Jesus unless the Father 'draws him.' Here's what He does, v 13: "Who has personally rescued us from the power of darkness and has transferred *us* unto the kingdom of the Son of His love."

Let's see what this is going to take; v 26 talks about the mystery of God. When we go out and buy things or go to a shopping mall or supermarket, whatever, people don't know what's going on in our mind or heart. They may see that we're not like everybody else, but that doesn't mean much to them, *but it means everything to God!* It means everything to us because in order for us to rule and reign we must be perfected and we must have Christ in us. Paul said (Rom 8) 'If the Spirit of Christ is not in you, you're none of His.' We need the Spirit of the Father and Christ—both—dwelling in us.

Verse 26: "*Even* the mystery..." We understand the mystery now because God has opened our minds; but the world doesn't. Just think what would happen if you walked into the local supermarket or wherever and said, 'I'm going to help rule the world!' The security guard might come over and say, 'Would you please be escorted out of here?' You can almost see that.

Verse 26: "*Even* the mystery that has been hidden from ages and from generations..." (v 26). This great mystery was not fully revealed in understanding until beginning with the coming of Jesus Christ. There are prophecies of it in the Old Testament, and there are so many prophecies of what is going to happen in the Millennium.

Those who read them when they had the Old Testament were thinking that's going to happen to the physical kingdom of Israel. Little did they have the understanding that this is going to be for the whole world, with *spiritual* Israel, with Jesus Christ the Son of God and all of the sons and daughters of the Father being gods, was well.

"...but has now been revealed to His saints" (v 26). Always remember: *You have nothing you didn't receive!* But you also have to have it *revealed*

to you! That can only be revealed *if* you're:

- yielded to God
- repentant
- obedient
- loving God
- praying to God

That's all included in being in the grace of God.

Verse 27: "To whom God did will to make known what *are* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory."

God is preparing and there always is a goal. When that goal is met then there's another thing that we work toward. When that is met there is another one. That keeps going until the new heavens and the new earth. That is awesome and fantastic! Think about that!

Verse 28: "Whom we preach, admonishing every man and teaching every man in all wisdom, so that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus." All of this is necessary before we get into *how it's going to work in the Millennium*. We need all of this before we understand what we are going to do.

What God is doing is with Christ in us He's developing our character. Peter writes that we escape the corruption of the carnal mind, and that we have the mind of the Divine God. Think of that! To be spiritually minded is awesome indeed!

2-Peter 1:3: "According as His Divine power has given to us all things that *pertain* to life and Godliness, through the knowledge of Him Who called us by *His own* glory and virtue; through which He has given to us the greatest and *most* precious promises, that **through these you may become partakers of the Divine nature**, having escaped the corruption *that is* in the world through lust" (vs 3-4).

What a promise! How is that done? Let's see how this is going to work. This is why I first started out in the welcome message to the Feast of Tabernacles: brethren, let's love one another; let's put down all of these problems, difficulties, quarrels, arguments and fighting among each other. How do you think we're going to bring peace to the world if we don't learn how to have peace among ourselves? *That's why God has called us!*

Philippians 2:5: "Let **this mind** be in you..." That means you have your cooperation in it. God will put the mind of Christ in us, but we must be cooperative by love, serving, growing and overcoming so that we can escape the carnal nature—the nature of man—according to its lust.

"...**which was also in Christ Jesus**" (v 5).

- He always did what the Father said
- He always taught the words that the Father told Him to teach
- He always did the things that were pleasing in God's sight

And so can we! 'We do the things that are pleasing in His sight and keep His commandments (1-John 3). We can do this because of His Spirit that is within us! God is doing a great and glorious work in each one of us!

Let's see how His attitude was, and what God did so He could come in the flesh and make this possible for us.

Verse 6: "Who, although He existed in *the* form of God..." He existed as God:

John 17:5: "And now, Father, glorify Me with Your own self, with the glory that I had with You before the world existed."

Think about eternity going on and on—the ages of eternity—and God calls *you and me*, all the brethren, beginning with the Day of Pentecost in 30_{A.D.} Isn't that something? God the Father Himself!

- Look what Jesus had to do!
- Look what He gave up!
 - You think you've given up anything that's pretty precious?
 - You think you've given up anything that is worth an awful lot of money or whatever?
 - What did Jesus give up?

All His power and glory as God! To come down to this earth, be a pinprick of life and begotten into the womb of the virgin Mary so that He could be the perfect sacrifice for all human beings starting with His Church. Think on that! So, if you think you've sacrificed, what have you really sacrificed?

Philippians 2:6: "...did not consider it robbery to be equal with God, but emptied Himself, *and* was made in *the* likeness of men, *and* took the form of a servant; and being found in *the* manner of man, He humbled Himself, *and* became obedient unto death, even *the* death of *the* cross" (vs 6-8).

God did that for *you!* He died for our sins! He was resurrected so the living Savior could administer everything to the Church.

Let's see what we're going to be doing. You can find things about the Kingdom of God throughout the whole Bible. To put it all together in one long stack is really something. We have the character of God:

- love
- joy
- peace
- longsuffering

We've put away all the works of the flesh and everything in Gal. 5:19-20 and we have the Divine character. Let's see what we're going to be doing. We're told in different places certain things about the Kingdom of God.

Matthew 19:16: "Now at that time, one came to Him *and* said, 'Good Master, what good *thing* shall I do, that I may have eternal life?' And He said to him, 'Why do you call Me good? No one *is* good except one—God....'" (vs 16-17). Why did Jesus say that when He was God in the flesh?

Sidebar: It's impossible to be 100% God and 100% human. If that were true, we would be God now. That's why Jesus divested Himself and came as a human being and in carrying human nature with Him, you can't call Him 'good.' Is there any good in human nature? Spiritual, eternal good? *Not so without the Spirit of God!*

So, He said, "...But if you desire to enter into life, **keep the commandments.**' Then he said to Him, 'Which?' And Jesus said, 'You shall not commit murder; you shall not commit adultery; you shall not steal; you shall not bear false witness; honor your father and your mother; and, you shall love your neighbor as yourself'" (vs 17-19).

He listed all but the Sabbath. Oh, the Protestants love that because they say that since He didn't say the Sabbath 'then we don't have to keep it.' Well, there are other Scriptures that cover the Sabbath.

He must have thought 'I'm really close to the key to eternally life, v 20: "The young man said to Him, 'I have kept all these things from my youth. What do I yet lack?'" One more thing, and 'I will make it.' He didn't expect this answer. Think of this, that you're the rich man, and you're on the verge of inheriting eternal life because you've done everything that Jesus said to do.

Verse 21: "Jesus said to him, 'If you desire to be perfect... [we're to be perfected] ...go *and* sell your property, and give to *the* poor, and you shall have treasure in heaven; and come *and* follow Me.' But after hearing this word, the young man went away grieving, because he had many possessions. Then Jesus said to His disciples, 'Truly I say to you, **it is extremely difficult for a rich man to enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. And again I say to you, it is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter into the Kingdom of God**'" (vs 21-24).

But the disciples were thinking: Wait a minute here, v 25: "But after hearing this, the disciples were greatly astonished *and* said, 'Who then is able to be saved?' But Jesus looked at them and said, 'With men this is impossible; **but with God all things are possible**'" (vs 25-26)—other Scriptures show *if it's according to His will!*

Verse 27: "Then Peter answered *and* said to Him, 'Behold, we have left everything and have followed You... [we left our fishing business; we left our fathers] ...What then shall be for us?' And Jesus said to them, 'Truly I say to you who have followed Me: in the regeneration [resurrection] when the Son of man shall sit upon *the* throne of His glory, **you also shall sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel**'" (vs 27-28).

That's what we will be doing in serving God! The apostles will sit on thrones and be over the 12 tribes of Israel. That is undoubtedly under David, because when Jesus came in the flesh it was prophesied (Isa. 9) that He would sit on the throne of 'his father David forever, and of the increase of His government there will be no end.'

Someone will say, 'What about me, Lord?' Verse 29: "And everyone who has left houses, or brothers, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, **for My name's sake**, shall receive a hundredfold, and shall inherit eternal life. But many *of the* first shall be last, and *the* last first" (vs 29-30).

We'll be judging! Those thrones have already been taken and Jesus said to whom it's going. But let's look at some of the activities that we will be doing.

The Parable of the Talents

This shows that we have our part; we must be:

- fully engaged
- fully yielded to God
- fully growing
- fully overcoming
- taking what God has given us

I am sure that there are going to be a lot of widows who are going to be over us; that very well may be. How many down through time have devoted themselves to God in a way that God will look upon that as marvelous and wonderful? But God wants us to be fully engaged in what we are doing. What God has given us:

- He wants us to multiply
- He wants us to increase it
- He wants us to use it

We then are stewards because we have everything

given to us from God.

Matthew 25:14: “For *the Kingdom of Heaven* is like a man leaving the country, who called his own servants and delivered to them his property.” This is Christ going to heaven to get the kingdom from the Father, and He’s going to return.

What is the property? *All the brethren!* Whatever goods and services; whatever means of preaching the Gospel. That covers a vast amount of everything.

As ministers and elders we are to be teaching the brethren to grow in grace and knowledge and increase. That’s an aspect of the property of God. We belong to Him, not just the physical things. Whatever we do with the tithes and offerings of God to preach the Gospel and serve the brethren, that’s what it’s for! It’s not for anything else.

That what we are to do so that God can call more. If we sit on our thumbs and hands and do nothing, God isn’t going to call any more people. Why should He? He’ll just raise someone up who will do it. That’s how God has decided to work.

(go to the next track)

Whatever talents we have, whatever skills or abilities that we have, how did we get them? *They came from the genes and chromosomes that God originally created in Adam and Eve*, and all the way down through time to us *have come from God!* Different people have different skills and talents in different things and fields. Nevertheless, when we are converted, we are to use those talents to glorify God. All of those talents are what we received from God.

- What are we doing with our lives?
- How are we doing it?

He gave to them His property, and we are property of God; we belong to God the Father and Jesus Christ. Every elder, minister or deacon needs to understand that! They are not people that you can rule over as *yours*. They belong to God and He wants them taught and perfected because of His great and fantastic plan.

Verse 15: “Now, to one he gave five talents, and to another two, and to another one; he *gave* to each one according to his own ability, and immediately left the country. Then the one who had received five talents went and traded with them, and made an additional five talents. In the same way also, the one who had *received* two *talents* also gained two others. But the one who had received the single *talent* went and dug in the earth, and hid his lord’s money. Now, after a long time...” (vs 15-19).

- What happens when it is a long time?
- How long is a long time?

In our lives if we live to be 70-80 or maybe more than that, that’s just a flash in the pan! He’s talking about from the time that Jesus ascended into heaven until the time that He returns. There have been many generations of many that He has called that have talents and have been working.

Verse 19: “Now, after a long time the lord of those servants came to take account with them. Then the one who had received five talents came to *him and* brought an additional five talents, saying, ‘Lord, you delivered five talents to me; see, I have gained five other talents besides them’” (vs 19-20). You doubled the possession of the Master. That’s what a steward is to do.

Verse 21: “And his lord said to him, ‘Well *done*, good and faithful servant! *Because* you were faithful over a few things, I will set you over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.’”

This tells us something very important: If we work hard with God’s Spirit, with God’s blessing and with God’s direction and we develop—whatever the talents are, whatever the things are, whatever the possessions are—for God, because He is Owner, then we are going *to enter into the ‘joy of the Lord*, and He will set us over many things. We don’t know exactly what that will be.

We know in the parable of the pounds (Luke 19) that’s over cities. So, we’re going to be over cities, countries. We don’t know how all of that is going to work out, but I’m sure that God has got it all worked out and He is going to put it together when we’re raised to meet Christ on the Sea of Glass. We’re going to be amazed at what God has already got planned and ready. He is preparing for the resurrection in every little detail possible.

Think about that! The greatest event since the resurrection of Jesus Christ is going to occur: the resurrection of all the saints. God has great plans and has included us in it, and He’s going to tell us what those are; many things.

Verse 22: “And the one who had received two talents also came to him *and* said, ‘Lord, you delivered to me two talents; see, I have gained two other talents besides them.’ His lord said to him, ‘Well *done*, good and faithful servant! *Because* you were faithful over a few things, I will set you over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord’” (vs 22-23).

You know what happened to the one who had the one talent, v 24: “Then the one who had received the single talent also came to *him and* said, ‘Lord, I knew that you are a hard man, reaping

where you did not sow, and gathering where you did not scatter. And *because* I was afraid, I went and hid your talent in the earth. *Now* look, you have your own.’ His lord answered *and* said to him, **‘You wicked and lazy servant! ...’** (vs 24-26).

Sidebar: What does it say of the commandments? *We are to keep them diligently! That’s the opposite of lazy!* You can’t be ho-hum, laidback, do nothing Christian and expect to receive anything at the resurrection. That’s what this is telling us. Obviously, there will be some who will do this. I do suppose that—as we covered concerning the Laodiceans—they are perhaps more susceptible to this than anyone else.

“...You knew that I reap where I did not sow, and gather what I did not scatter. Because *you knew* this... [Do Laodiceans know? *Yes!*] ...you were duty-bound...” You have an obligation to God!

- you have the Spirit of God
- you have the Word of God
- you have the Truth of God
- you have the time
- you have equal time every day whether you live long or short

It depends what you do with it!

“...to take my talent to the money exchangers, *so that* when I came, I could have received my own with interest” (v 28). In other words, you didn’t even do the bare minimum.

Then, v 30: “...cast the worthless servant into the outer darkness....”

Verse 28: “Therefore, take the talent from him, and give *it* to the one who has ten talents.”

People say, ‘Oh, Lord, You give it to the one who has ten. Why?’ *Because look what he did with the five!* What do you think He’s going to do with the eleventh one? *The five he made five more! That’s ten!* God wants us to always and continuously produce.

Since we’re going to reign over cities and help bring the earth out of its vast destruction. Let’s see what *God* is going to do; what *we* are going to do. This is really very interesting when you put the whole chapter together. Remember, this is what Jesus quoted on the Day of Pentecost (Luke 4:16-19) where He announced that He was the Messiah. He quoted all of this except the day of vengeance. This tells us how all of these things are going to be done through the Spirit of God.

Isaiah 61:1: “The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon Me because the LORD has anointed Me to preach the Gospel to the poor; He has sent Me to

bind up the brokenhearted...” He’s describing our job when the Millennium begins, as well as the spiritual calling for His ministry. So, there are two aspects of fulfillment of this.

“...to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to those who are bound; to preach the acceptable year of the LORD and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all who mourn” (vs 1-2). That’s going to be everyone in the world.

Verse 3: “To appoint to those who mourn in Zion, giving to them beauty for ashes...” That sounds an awful lot like healing.

“...the oil of joy for mourning, the mantle of praise for the spirit of heaviness; so that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that He might be glorified” (v 3). Everything that is going to be done during the Millennium is going to have more people enter into the Kingdom of God. “...trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD...”

That’s going to be absolutely fantastic! Just think of how they are going to be inspired, especially that first, second and third generation after the Millennium has started. This is going to be really something, and we are going to be actively participating in it. This will be our job.

Verse 4: “And they will build the old wastes...” We have got to rebuild the whole earth. You talk about a challenge! You talk about a job! Christ is going to be blessing everything, but there’s going to have to be the work by us supervising the people who are doing the work, because it was the human endeavor under Satan the devil that caused the destruction. They’re going to learn by rebuilding, by re-making!

“...they will raise up the desolations of former times. And they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations” (v 4). You read the book of Revelation and look at how many great earthquakes take place. Isa. 40 says that the ‘valleys shall be raised and the mountains shall be lowered, and the rough places shall be made plain. This whole earth is going to be completely reconfigured.

Sidebar: Have you ever seen any of these historical things where they have the secret places under the cities, or secret caves where they worship other gods and things like this? All these earthquakes are going to take those and just crush them into crumbles of nothing but dirt, sand, gravel and never be again.

Verse 5: “And strangers will stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the stranger *will be* your plowmen and your vinedressers. But you... [referring to us; ‘you are gods’ (Psa 82)] ...shall be

called **the priests of the LORD...**" (vs 5-6). What does it say in Rev. 20? *We shall be priests of Jesus Christ! We will be kings ruling and reigning!*

"...it will be said of you, 'The ministers of our God'... [ministering to the whole world, all people everywhere on the face of the earth] ...you will eat the riches of the Gentiles, and you will boast in their glory. For your shame *you will have double...* [everything we've gone through; Israel coming back] ...instead of dishonor they will rejoice in their portion; therefore, in their own land they will possess double; everlasting joy will be theirs" (vs 6-7). That is going to be something!

Verse 8: "'For I the LORD love justice... [and He's going to bring it] ...I hate robbery for burnt offering; and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.'" That's going to be a fantastic thing!

Verse 9: "'And their seed... [all that are born during the Millennium] ...shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people; all who see them will acknowledge them, that they *are* the seed the LORD has blessed.' I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul will be joyful in my God; for He has clothed me *with* the robes of salvation, He covered me with the robe of righteousness like a bridegroom adorns *himself* with ornaments, and like a bride adorns *herself* with her jewels; for as the earth brings forth its bud, and as the garden causes that which is sown to grow; so the Lord GOD will cause righteousness and praise to grow before all the nations" (vs 9-11). What a fantastic description of what God is going to do.

God is going to bring them out of their captivity. This is going to be a fantastic and marvelous thing. God is going to bring all Israel back to their lands. He says, 'I've put you through the Tribulation and I corrected you in My fury, and now I'm going to do you good.'

Ezekiel 36:21: "But I had pity for My Holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the nations where they were exiled. Therefore, say to the house of Israel, 'Thus says the Lord GOD, 'I do not do *this* for your sake, O house of Israel, but for My Holy name's sake, which you have profaned among the nations where you went. And I will sanctify My great name, which was profaned among the nations, which you have profaned in their midst. And the nations shall know that I *am* the LORD,' says the Lord GOD, 'when I shall be sanctified in you before their *very* eyes'" (vs 21-23). That is taking them out of their end-time captivity back to their inheritance.

Verse 24: "For I will take you from among the nations and gather you out of all countries, and will gather you into your own land. And I will

sprinkle clean waters upon you, and you shall be clean. I will cleanse you from all your filthiness..." (vs 24-25). This is the physical children of Israel whom we are going to rule over and be ministers.

"...and from your idols. And I will give you a new heart, and I will put a new spirit within you" (vs 25-26). Think of what that is going to be. What's it going to be like with the world full of converted people? *That is going to be an amazing thing!*

"...And I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh. And I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to walk in My statutes, and you shall keep My ordinances and do *them*. And you shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers. And **you shall be My people, and I will be your God.** I will also save you from all your uncleannesses, and I will call for the grain, and will increase it, and will lay no famine upon you. And I will multiply the fruits of the tree and the increase of the field, so that you shall never again receive the curse of famine among the nations. And **you shall remember your own evil ways, and your doings that were not good...**" (vs 26-31). Notice the repentance that they will experience:

"...and shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations. I do not do *this* for your sake,' says the Lord GOD, 'be it known to you. Be ashamed and confounded for your ways, O house of Israel.' Thus says the Lord GOD, 'In the day that I cleanse you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the waste *places* shall be rebuilt'" (vs 31-33). We're going to be directing all of that.

Think of this: We are going to also be the ones to help them come to repentance, ***true deep repentance!*** These will become the firstfruits of the Millennium when they come to the time to be changed from flesh to spirit, bring conversion to them. What a thing that is going to be! The majority of people in the world converted! Astounding!

Verse 34: "And the wasteland shall be tilled, instead of being desolate before all who pass by. And they shall say, 'This land that was desolate has become like the Garden of Eden. And the wasted, desolate and ruined cities now *are* fenced and inhabited'" (vs 34-35). Amazing thing, isn't it?

Verse 36: "And the nations that are left all around you shall know that I the LORD build the ruined *places* and planted that which was desolate. I the LORD have spoken it, and I will do it." He's going to use us to do that!

Verse 37: "Thus says the Lord GOD, 'I will yet be sought by the house of Israel to act for them. I will increase them with men like a flock. As a Holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her appointed

feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men. And they shall know that I *am* the LORD” (vs 37-39). That is going to be a fantastic and wonderful thing, brethren. We are going to bring that in.

Let’s see something else that has to happen. This is what will be part of their conversion. Think of this! As we read Micah 4, I want you think about everything that you see on television today:

- fighting
- warring
- bickering
- bitterness
- hatred

Even all the animal world fighting, even down to spider fights. I couldn’t get over that watching NatGeo Wild. Spiders fighting, ants fighting, everything on earth is fighting! All of that is going to be changed; it’s all going to be put away.

Micah 4:1: “But it shall be in the last days *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains... [the government of God] ...and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it. And many nations shall come and say, ‘Come and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob. And **He will teach us of His ways**, and **we will walk in His paths**’—for the Law shall go forth out of Zion, and the Word of the LORD from Jerusalem” (vs 1-2).

All of a the nay-saying Protestants out there that say that the Law has been done away, how is God going to use that when they obey to bring peace? and for good?

Verse 3: “And He shall judge among many people, and will rebuke strong nations afar off...” We saw that at the Feast 2014. Gog, Magog, Meshach, Tubal and all the nations of the north and all the kings of the East are not going to submit themselves right away. God is going to work with Israel first for seven years. They’re going to come over and be spying and see that they’re all at peace. ‘So, we’re going to come and take it from them.’ That’s what Ezek. 38 & 39 are all about. Then the government of God will spread to the whole world.

Notice what they’re going to be forced to do, “...and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks. Nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, **neither shall they learn war anymore**” (v 3). The warring nature will be taken from them when they are converted. Isn’t that something?

The new heart that we saw, the yieldedness to God that God is going to give them. Just think

what it’s going to be.

Let’s see what it’s going to be. The environment is all going to be changed and the nature of animals is going to be changed. Isa. 11 is really a marvelous chapter. But you cannot understand this without the knowledge of the New Testament, the Kingdom of God and the resurrected saints of God who are going to rule and reign with Christ. It’s impossible to understand this without it. Christ is going to be the King over all the earth, over all the nations.

Isaiah 11:1: “And there shall come forth a shoot out from the stump of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots.” Christ in His physical coming.

Verse 2: “And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon Him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD.”

- Was that with Christ while He was here? *Yes!*
- Will it be with Him when He reigns as King over the earth? *Yes!*

Verse 3: “And His delight shall be in the fear of the LORD. And He shall not judge according to the sight of His eyes, nor after the hearing of His ears.” No, because God the Father is going to instruct all of us what to do. Christ as King is going to carry out all the will of the Father.

Verse 4: “But with righteousness He shall judge the poor, and shall reprove with equity for the meek of the earth. And He shall strike the earth with the rod of His mouth, and with the breath of His lips He shall slay the wicked.... that’s the war to destroy them when Christ returns] ...And righteousness shall be the girdle of His loins, and faithfulness the girdle of His reins” (vs 4-5).

Notice what is going to happen. The next time you watch an animal show on television think about this:

Verse 6: “Also the wolf shall dwell with the lamb... [no more lamb chops for the wolf] ...and the leopard shall lie down with the kid... [instead of killing it and dragging it up in the tree and eating it] ...and the calf and the cub lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.”

All plastic toys are going to be done away with. Won’t that be a wonderful thing! Who wants that job? That’s how they’re not going to learn war anymore, because they learn it with the toys. Look at all the games. I don’t know if you’ve seen it, but they advertise this one: *The Game of War!* All of the video games and X-Box games and all of these

things are war, killing and destruction. It is absolutely insane! All of that is going to be wiped off the face of the earth and destroyed!

Instead of those plastic toys, they're going to have animals. Think what that's like. 'Daddy, can I have a little lion, please' or 'Daddy, can I have a little jaguar, please? Have you ever heard them purr when they're happy?' *But of course, let's do that; let's go look at one! Let's find one!* Someone else might say, 'Can I have a giraffe for my pet?' *Well, if you're tall enough, I guess!*

Verse 7: "And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together; and the lion shall eat straw like the ox." It's going to take a little dental replacement!

Verse 8: "And the suckling child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the viper's den. 'They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My Holy mountain... [all of God's government] ...for the earth..." (vs 8-9). Here's what we're going to be doing while we are ruling, we're also going to be teaching.

- Imagine what school is going to be like then!
- Imagine what Sabbath services every week is going to be like!
- Imagine the Feast of Tabernacles being observed all around the world everywhere!

And their righteous representatives go to Jerusalem to keep the Feast of Tabernacles with Jesus Christ and the saints that are there. If a nation is not represented there, then they're going to have plagues and lack of rain. That's what it says in Zech. 14; everyone is going to have their representatives up there. You can't get all people in Jerusalem, but you can get all their representatives and all the people around the world will keep the Feast of Tabernacles.

"...for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea" (v 9). That is an unfathomable amount of knowledge, because parts of the ocean go down seven miles. Maybe there are other parts that go down even deeper than that that men have not yet discovered. That's going to be the knowledge of God on the earth.

- Satan removed!
- No more evil!
- No more plotting!
- No more scheming!
- No more war!

Verse 10: "And in that day there shall be the Root of Jesse standing as a banner for the people; to Him the nations shall seek; and His rest shall be glorious." We're all a part of that! Think of that!

Isaiah 60:1: "Arise, shine; for your light has come, and the glory of the LORD has risen upon you." That's the whole bringing of the Millennium.

Here's what it was before, and here's what we're seeing now, v 2: "For behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness *the* people; but the LORD shall arise upon you, and His glory shall be seen upon you. And the Gentiles shall come to your light, and kings to the brightness of your rising. 'Lift up your eyes all around, and see. All of them gather themselves together; they come to you. Your sons shall come from far, and your daughters shall be nursed at *your* side.'" (vs 2-4). This is when they're coming back out of the exile from captivity.

Verse 5: "Then you shall see and become radiant, and your heart shall throb and swell for joy; because the abundance of the sea shall turn to you, the wealth of the Gentiles will come to you." Then it talks about a host of camels and all of the animals and things like this.

Someone asked, 'Do you think we will have cars in the Millennium?' *I don't know!* We'll have to wait and see. Maybe the saints will have some sort of vehicle like a mini-cherubim that we can fly around wherever we want to go. Very likely, but what about all the rest of the people? *We don't know, we'll have to wait and see!* It doesn't tell us that there are going to be gas and diesel pumps.

Verse 9: "Surely the isles shall wait for Me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring your sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, to the name of the LORD your God, and to the Holy One of Israel because He has glorified you." This is going to be something!

Verse 10: "And the sons of strangers shall build up your walls, and their kings shall serve you; for in My wrath I struck you, but in My grace I had mercy upon you." This is really quite a thing! That's how it's going to be!

- This is our calling, brethren!
- This is why we're here!
- This is why we keep the Feast of Tabernacles!

So that every year we can focus in on the goal. We are going to rule the world under Christ, and we are going to be the ministers and teachers for everyone!

Verse 16: "You will also suck the milk of nations, and suck the breast of kings..." That means coming to the saints of God will be the finest of everything, and whatever we have out of that we also give to God. I don't know how all of this is going to work, but it's going to work very well, ***because God is going to do it!***

"...and you shall know that I the LORD *am* your Savior and your Redeemer, the mighty One of

Jacob” (v 16). Now look at what He is going to do physically. Think about this and just kind of put in the back of your mind, ‘I wonder what it’s going to be like in the New Jerusalem built out of the spiritual gold? Spiritual stones? That’s going to be an amazing thing!

Verse 17: “For bronze I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver; and for wood I will bring bronze, and for stones, iron. I will also make your overseers to be peace, and your rulers to be righteousness.” *That’s us!* We’ll be the overseers and we will be the rulers under Christ. We’re going to teach what God wants us to teach them.

This is going to be absolutely the most marvelous thing! Think about your life and what has happened in your life: all the good, all the bad, all the ugly and everything else in between. Think about the wonderful blessing that it is to have the Spirit of God, the knowledge of God and to understand these things. Then ask God to help you have the desire and even the vision in your mind of what it’s going to be like to be serving the people in this way.

Think what it could be if you could go into Chicago today and you had to the power to enforce this, v 18: “Violence will no more be heard in your land...” No more:

- murders
- drugs
- shooting
- killing
- adultery
- illegitimate children
- living in hovels
- no one knowing who they are

Belonging to your family instead of belonging to a gang!

- no weapons

That you had the authority to do that! Think about that! Someone is going to have that assignment.

“...neither wasting nor ruin within your borders; but you will call your walls Salvation, and your gates Praise. The sun will no more be your light by day; nor the brightness of the moon give light to you; but **the LORD will be to you for an everlasting light, and your God your glory**” (vs 18-19). That is a wonderful thing! A tremendous calling, brethren, that God has for us!

Verse 21: “Your people also *will* all be righteous...” No more sinners! Each generation as the Millennium comes along are going to be changed from flesh to spirit. “...they will inherit the land forever... [that’s what the new heaven and new earth is all about] ...the branch of My planting, the work of My hands... [and we will be the stewards to carry it out] ...so that I may be glorified. A smallest will

become a thousand, and the least one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in its time” (vs 21-22).

Those are the promises and blessings that God is going to bring to the world, and we are going to administer them through God’s structure and government, and ***God’s way through God’s Word, with love, peace and joy to everyone!***

Think of that calling, brethren! That’s why God has called us! This is why we keep the Feast of Tabernacles! What a wonderful thing that every year we go over these Scriptures so that we can be focused, encouraged and, inspired.

Continue to have a wonderful Feast of Tabernacles and let there be peace and love.

Scriptural references:

- 1) Romans 8:14-22
- 2) Psalm 99:1-6
- 3) Psalm 82:1-8
- 4) Colossians 1:9-13, 26-28
- 5) 2 Peter 1:3-4
- 6) Philippians 2:5-6
- 7) John 17:5
- 8) Philippians 2:6-8
- 9) Matthew 19:16-30
- 10) Matthew 25:14-27, 30, 28
- 11) Isaiah 61:1-11
- 12) Ezekiel 36:21-39
- 13) Micah 4:1-3
- 14) Isaiah 11:1-10
- 15) Isaiah 60:1-5, 9-10, 16-19, 21-22

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Zechariah 14
- 2 Corinthians 11
- John 10; 17
- 1 John 3
- Galatians 5:19-20
- Isaiah 9
- Luke 19
- Luke 14:16-19
- Isaiah 40
- Revelation 20
- Ezekiel 38; 39
- Isaiah 40

Also referenced: Sermon: *Living in and an Upside Down World*

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 8/3/15

Copyright 2015—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

Judge Righteous Judgment I

(Day 4—FOT)

Fred R. Coulter—October 1, 2015

Greetings, everyone! Welcome to day four of the Feast of Tabernacles! What is one of the most important things that we will be doing during the Millennium? We've covered some of them already, but what is one of the most important things?

Rev. 20 is a case where we read something and we're focusing on part of what it says, and we miss the other part:

Revelation 20:4: "And I saw thrones... [places of rulership] ...and they that sat upon them, and **judgment was given to them...**" That's quite an important thing. **Judgment is given to us!** We will be in a spiritual capacity very similar to what the judges were over Israel when they first went into the land and settled it.

The judges were rulers. There were different judges in different areas of Israel. They all didn't reign consecutively. Many of them reigned concurrently: some in the north part, some in the south part, some in the west and some in the east. We have a chronological chart of that in the back of the Bible.

Where are we going to learn judgment? *We will compare that to God!* We will see that God sure enough is judged. Yes, indeed!

How to Get Wisdom

Here we have some basic instruction on how to get wisdom. Wisdom is something that is acquired over a period of time. We have to apply ourselves in the manner that is here. This is really a key thing as to why we need to study, so we can learn the Word of God and then 'rightly divide the Word of God' and learn how to make decisions.

We will see later that that's what God has given to all human beings. That's what free morally agency is all about. We have to be trained and educated. That's what we're in now: *training and education*. You might call what we are doing *The University of Eternal Life!* Here's how you gain judgment; we'll see the steps:

Proverbs 2:1:"My son, **if** you will receive my words and treasure up my commandments within you." For us, where the laws and commandments of God to be? *Written in our heart and mind!* So, we treasure them up there.

Verse 2: "So that you incline your ear to wisdom..." How can you judge unless you have wisdom? That's where it's going to end up. Then it

shows *how to get wisdom*:

"...and apply your heart to understanding" (v 2). These things are actively involving our thinking, comparing, choosing and putting together. Here is how it starts to get wisdom and understanding:

Verse 3: "Yea, **if** you cry after knowledge and lift up your voice for understanding." That's praying about understanding the Word of God. We are admonished by Peter to grow, increase, in the grace and the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ (2-Pet. 3). This is why we are to diligently do it:

Verse 4: "**If** you seek her as silver and search *for* her as for hidden treasures"—to understand all the things in the Word of God. Think about what God is going to teach us after we're resurrected! Imagine that!

- spirit body
- spirit mind
- God is going to teach us

We're going to learn things that are going to be absolutely amazing, that will help us better to teach the people and to rule with Christ.

Verse 5: "**Then** you shall understand the fear of the LORD and find the knowledge of God." That's how we are to make judgments, by the knowledge of God, the Word of God.

Verse 6: "For **the LORD gives wisdom**; out of His mouth *comes* knowledge and understanding. **He lays up sound wisdom for the righteous...** [that's what we are to be] ...*He is* a shield to those who walk uprightly. He keeps the paths of **right judgment** and preserves the way of His saints. **Then** you shall understand righteousness and judgment and equity, every good path. Wisdom shall enter into your heart, and knowledge will be pleasing to your soul; discretion shall preserve you and, understanding shall keep you" (vs 6-11). This is what we're going to teach them during the Millennium.

Let's see what God says about judgment Himself. First of all, we need to understand the very power of God, His very creative powers and all of those things are absolutely incredible. Look at what He's done in creating the universe, the earth, human beings and everything on it, in it, under it—**God made it all!** That's quite a thing for us to understand and keep in mind.

God throws this challenge out to all the

‘wise ones’ in the world, who think they’re wise, but actually—because they get rid of God—are fools! A challenge to man, whomever you are, wherever you are, if you think you know anything, try this on for size:

Isaiah 40:12: “Who has measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out the heavens with a span?...” [there are the stars in a section of the universe] ...And who has comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure... [Isn’t it amazing what a little speck of dust looks like?] ...and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance? Who has directed the Spirit of the LORD, and who was His counselor that he might instruct Him? With whom did He take counsel, and **who instructed Him and taught Him in the path of judgment...**” (vs 12-14).

We’re going to see that judgment is really important. It involves:

- thought
- righteousness
- understanding good and evil
- understanding everything that we need to know about a certain situation in order to make the judgment
- choices

“...and made known the way of understanding to Him?” (v 14).

Here’s how God looks at everything on the earth; quite an incredible thing when you think about it: how men exalt themselves and how great they are:

Verse 15: “Behold, the nations *are* like a drop in a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the scales; behold, He takes up the isles as a very little thing.” That’s amazing!

Verse 17: “**All** nations... [each and every one] ...before Him *are* as nothing; and they are counted by Him as less than nothing, and vanity. To whom then will you compare God? Or what likeness will you compare to Him?” (vs 17-18). Then He challenges those who make idols! They are *nothing!* They can’t do anything!

Verse 21: “Have you not known? Have you not heard? Has it not been told you from the beginning? Have you not understood *from* the foundations of the earth? **It is He** who sits above the circle of the earth, and its people are like grasshoppers; **it is He** Who stretches out the heavens like a curtain, and spreads them out like a tent to dwell in; **Who** brings the rulers to nothing; He makes the judges of the earth as vanity” (vs 21-23)—***because they have rejected the Word of God!*** How can they make *righteous judgments*?

Verse 25: ““To whom then will you compare Me, or who is My equal?” says the Holy One. Lift up your eyes on high, and behold, **Who** has created these *things*, **Who** brings out their host by number? He calls them all by names by the greatness of His might, for He is strong in power; not one fails” (vs 25-26). Quite an interesting thing!

Remember: ***ALL righteous judgment comes from God!*** Judge righteous judgment! We have to exercise that in our lives today, as well as prepare—when we do exercise right judgment—for spiritual life at the resurrection. The Bible is full about judgment and God in judging and setting up the judges. We’ll even see what the qualifications are for judges. Then we can ask ourselves: Are we being qualified?

Psalms 75:7: “But **God is Judge**; He puts down one and sets up another, for in the hand of the LORD there is a cup full of foaming wine mixed with spices; and He pours out from it; but the dregs of it, all the wicked of the earth shall drain its dregs and drink them” (vs 7-8). That’s His judgment for the wicked.

We’re going to go through quite a few Scriptures and let the Bible explain to us what it is about judgment.

Psa. 96 ties right in with what we are doing, right in with the Millennium. Psalm 96:13: “Before the LORD; for He comes, for He comes to judge the earth; He shall judge the world with righteousness and the people with His Truth.” Those are very important ingredients in *understanding what is judgment and how to judge righteous judgment*.

We are going to see how the very center of all judgment is at the throne of God and goes out into all the universe into all the earth and, of course, *for us*. We will see that we’re being judged now.

Paul writes in Hebrews 12:22: “But you have come to Mount Zion, and to *the* city of *the* living God, heavenly Jerusalem; and to an innumerable company of angels; *to the* joyous festival gathering; and to *the* Church of *the* Firstborn, registered in *the* Book of Life in heaven; and **to God, the Judge of all**... [We are going to see that is the same in the Old Testament and in the New Testament.] ...and to *the* spirits of the just who have been perfected” ...” (vs 22-23).

Psa. 50 talks about God will come, He is going to judge and He is going to bring righteousness:

Psalms 50:3: “Our God shall come, and He shall not keep silent; a fire shall devour before Him, and it shall be very tempestuous all around Him. He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the

earth, **so that He may judge His people**” (vs 3-4). We’re going to see not only His people, but also everyone on earth. Quite an important thing!

God is the Judge of all! Let’s understand something about God and His way:

- God is perfect
- His Law is perfect
- His way is perfect
- His judgment is perfect

We need to understand also that just because God is love, it does not mean that He is passive. It does not mean that He is going to let the wicked go free. *No, indeed!* We’re going to learn some very important things here. Notice how all of this fits together. This is why God wants us to:

- study
- pray
- live God’s way
- be able to make the right choices
- make the right decisions

This is how we develop *the character* and *the wisdom* of judgment.

Psalms 19:7: “The Law of the LORD is perfect, restoring the soul; the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.... [notice what this is leading to]: ...The precepts of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart; the commandments of the LORD are pure, enlightening the eyes” (vs 7-8).

Why then would Protestants want to do away with the Law of God? If you had a great diamond, ruby or sapphire—beautiful, the biggest ever found, the original—and over here you had a counterfeit. The counterfeit looks like it’s a pretty good thing. You make the wrong decision and get rid of the authentic one and you choose the counterfeit one. That would be analogous to what the Protestants do in throwing away the Law of God, and the precepts, testimonies of God, etc.

“...the commandments of the LORD are pure, enlightening the eyes.... [that’s opening the mind to understanding]...The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring forever; **the judgments of the LORD are true and righteous altogether**” (vs 8-9). Think about that!

In His judging, God does an awful lot of destroying—does He not? What did we read for the seven last plagues, how horrible and devastating they were. The angel said, ‘True and righteous are Your judgments, O Lord!’ Right when He was in the middle of destroying the wicked!

- God is active

- *He’s not passive*
- His love is active
- His correction is active
- His judgment against the wicked is active
- His judgment for the righteous is active

Think about this: When you want to know, if a doubt ever comes in your mind that you’re really loving and serving God, or that you ought to keep the Sabbath and Holy Days, remember what Jesus said: *I am the Way, the Truth and the Life, and no one comes to the Father but by Me!*

Psalms 18:30: “As for God, **His way is perfect...**” You can’t make it any better. Look at all the people who want to revise the Bible to *their own liking*.

- the Word of God is pure
- the Word of God is perfect
- the Word of God is righteous
- the Word of God judges us

How can we, as imperfect human beings with imperfect thinking, want to improve upon a perfect God who has made and created everything? *Well, we can’t!* “...His way is perfect...”

“...the Word of the LORD is tried...” (v 30). Every generation tries to get away from it, but they never can.

Let’s see what Jeremiah says about God, and how important that this is. Let’s put it in the context that it is here: *to Israel*. Read through the whole book of Jeremiah. There’s a lot of doom, gloom and destruction. There’s also hope and time for a reprieve. Remember this: *Before God does something, He always gives warning and brings a message of repentance!* If there is repentance God will hold back.

Here’s what God says, Jeremiah 3:22: “Return, O backsliding children, *and* I will heal your backslidings. ‘Behold, we come to You; for You are the LORD our God. Truly, in vain is salvation hoped for from the high hills, *from* the multitude of mountains. Truly, in the LORD our God *is* the salvation of Israel. The shameful thing has eaten up the labor of our fathers from our youth, their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters” (vs 22-24).

We can say that of what is happening here in America. Truly, *truly, truly sin* is devouring everything! Now we are living in a condition of lawlessness that *we in the United States have never experienced before!* Look at what happens when lawlessness reigns unbridled. Look at the Middle East:

- killing

- shooting
- looting
- stealing
- rape
- destruction
- death

That's what sin does!

- Wrong god!
- Wrong premise!
- Everything about it is wrong!

Yet, they are dedicated to it with a zeal to kill!

Verse 25: “We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covers us; for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even to this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.” All of those things are choices. So, God sets before them a way of repentance. He’s giving them an opportunity.

We don’t know how long the time of the end is going to be. We don’t know how long we’re going to go through many of these things that we have been experiencing. We don’t know how absolutely compounded that these terrible sinful things are going to bring about. What is the penalty of it? God says in effect, ‘Stop doing all the things that are terrible and evil; come to Me!’

Jeremiah 4:1: “**If** you will return, O Israel,’ says the LORD, ‘Return to Me. And **if** you will put away your abominations out of My sight...” The *if* and the *choices*.

- What about our lives?
- What are we doing?
- Where are we going?
- How are we growing and overcoming?
- Are we developing the character of God so we can be righteous judges?

“...**then** you shall not be removed... [that applies to us, because that day is coming] ...**and will swear, ‘As the LORD lives’...**” (vs 1-2). This is not the ‘hip-pocket God’ for convenience to make you feel good. This is the powerful God Who created the heavens and the earth, everything that there is. This is God’s character.

“...in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; then the nations shall bless themselves in Him, and in Him they shall glory” (v 2).

- Will there be repentance?
- How many people will turn away?

It’s just like the article that we advertised in *The Washington Times* this past summer: What

Happens When a Nation Forsakes God? That’s what we’re looking at. God’s judgments come! That’s what happens!

Let’s see what else it says about God and His judgment. Here is what God is looking to; this is us. You want God on your side, then you get on His side. God isn’t coming to your side; you have to come to Him.

Isaiah 57:15: “For thus says the high and lofty One Who inhabits eternity; Whose name is Holy; ‘I dwell in the high and Holy place, even with the one who is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.’”

Yes, He is there to do this, to bring us back and to serve God in every way. That’s what God wants.

God loves **righteous** judgment. He loves to practice righteous judgment Himself. God loves righteous judgment, do you? Sometimes righteous judgment may not necessarily seem fair, but nevertheless, it is righteous. This is what God is going to do in reigning on the earth:

Psalm 99:4: “The strength of the King also **loves justice**... [judgment; a judgment is made to bring justice] ... You **established uprightness**; You have **executed justice and righteousness** in Jacob.” That’s what we’re going to do. When Christ is on the earth this is exactly what we’re going to do. We’re going to show the people of the world:

- how to live
- who is God
- how to worship Him
- how to serve Him
- what are His laws
- how we are to worship Him on the Sabbath
- what is that we do on the Holy Days

I imagine that we’re all going to learn a whole lot more about the Sabbath and Holy Days when the whole world is keeping them. Think about what that’s going to be like.

Not only does God love justice and judgment, but He also love righteousness. He created us and given us His Spirit so that we can be righteous.

- we have to be instructed in the way of God
- we have to be led by His Holy Spirit
- we have to love God with all our heart, mind, soul and being

All of those thing tie into *judgment!* It’s much like this: *Out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaks! As a man is in his heart, so he is!*

Likewise, if we learn the things of God, understand the Word of God, then we will be able to make righteous right judgment. We need to do it in our lives now. How many times do we get ourselves in trouble because we don't think it through? I know that happens to me. It happens to you. Those are called mistakes, wrong choices. We all suffer from it.

Psalm 11:7: "For the LORD is righteous, **He loves righteousness**; the upright will behold His face." You can put in there Rev. 22; who is going to enter into *the City*:

- those who are righteous
- those who love God
- those who serve Him
- those who have God's name written in their forehead

That's showing that you belong to God, and we will see God face-to-face. 'They will behold Him.' That's quite a thing.

Psa. 145 begins what we will be a part of for all the ages of eternity. That will be in love, righteousness, goodness and truth. God is going to create a new heaven and a new earth. What is that going to be like? For His family and all the nations that are saved? That is a fantastic thing to contemplate. Now you can see why God hates religion.

Psalm 145:13: "Your kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and Your dominion endures throughout all generations. The LORD upholds all who fall and raises up all who are bowed down. The eyes of all wait upon You, and You give them their food in due season" (vs 13-15).

We need physical food and spiritual food, and spiritual food in due season. We're learning how to make righteous judgments so that we can help rule in the Kingdom of God, which is a kingdom that is an everlasting kingdom.

Verse 16: "You open Your hand and satisfy the desire of every living thing. **The LORD is righteous in all His ways and loving in all His works**" (vs 16-17). That's quite a thing, think about that, how fantastic that is! Let's think about it today!

God Judges the Nations:

The account of Jeremiah is very interesting, indeed! God kept warning Israel to 'turn from your ways and serve Me. Get rid of your idols, your post-birth abortion and sacrifices of your children to Baal and Molech. Turn to Me; I'll forgive you. I will give you understanding and truth. I will bless you and blot out your sins.'

Here we see as it is with God, He judges every human being on earth. That is happening all the time though the laws that God has created. Here we see that He judges the nations collectively. It's quite interesting that there was an account of a nation that repented.

Think about your life, what you're doing with it, and ask yourself: **Are you yielding to God so He can mold and build His character in you?** He wants us to rule and reign as kings and priests. He's given us the instruction book on how to do it in His Bible, His Word.

Jeremiah 18:1: "The Word, which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, 'Arise and go down to the potter's house, and there I will cause you to hear My words.' Then I went down to the potter's house, and, behold, he was working at his wheel. And the vessel that he made of clay was ruined in the hand of the potter; so he made it again into another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make *it*. Then the Word of the LORD came to me, saying, 'O house of Israel... [put your name there] ...can I not do with you *even* as this potter?' says the LORD. 'Behold, as the clay is in the potter's hands, *so are you in My hand, O house of Israel*'" (vs 1-6).

Then He gives a very profound part of the Bible. I want you to think about the things that were prophesied in the book of Daniel: the rising up of Babylon, Persia, Greece, Rome. Think about how that happened down through history and what God has said is going to take place in the book of Revelation at the end-times. ***God is coming to judge the world!*** And look how it's going to be. Revelation is an awesome book, indeed!

Verse 7: "If at any time I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck it up and to pull it down, and to destroy *it*." Last year at the Feast of Tabernacles I gave the cycle of human behavior. Human behavior never, never changes ***unless it is converted and remains diligent, zealous***. Then we can avoid the pitfalls and problems. God says that He destroys and takes down a kingdom.

- Did He take down the ten tribes of Israel? *Yes!*
- Did He take down Judah and the Jews and destroy Jerusalem? *Yes!*
- Did He take down Babylon? *Yes!*
- Did He take down Persia? *Yes!*
- Did He take down Greece? *Yes!*
- Did He take down Rome? *Yes!*
- Is He going to take down the *beast power* when Christ returns, that's going to rule the whole world? *Yes!*

He says that He always gives warning and

conditions, v 8: “If that nation, against whom I have spoken, **will turn from their evil...**” That’s what He was asking the Jews and Israelites to do. Why do people refuse to turn from evil? *Think on that!* What is it going to lead to?

“...I will repent of the evil that I thought to do to them” (v 8).

- Are we beyond the point of no return here as nation? *Could be!*
- Are you beyond that point in your life? *I hope not!*

Remember, God always honors Godly repentance.

Verse 9: “And if at any time I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build it and to plant *it*; if it does evil in My sight, that it not obey My voice, then I will repent of the good with which I said I would do them good” (vs 9-10). It works both ways.

Think of this individually, family, community, state, nation, world. It all applies, and God applies it.

What we are going to find, in the book of Jonah, is really astonishing, indeed! Israel *never* repented! Some of the kings of Judah did repent when they sinned, such as David. However, none of the kings of Israel repented.

The closest we have come to it here in America is under the leadership of Abraham Lincoln during the Civil War. He said, ‘This is upon us because of our grievous sins.’ How long ago was that? *About 150 years ago!* What do you think those sins have grown to today?

Jonah—here we find that God told him to go to Nineveh and warn them of what was going to happen. Jonah didn’t want to do it and went in a ship to try to escape. He couldn’t escape. There’s another lesson: *You can never escape from God!*

Then the crew threw Jonah overboard to cause the storm to cease that God brought against the ship. Then God created a giant fish to swallow up Jonah and take him to where he wanted to go, where he needed to go and God wanted him to go. Jonah came up on shore and the fish spit him out.

Jonah 3:1: “And the Word of the LORD came to Jonah the second time, saying, ‘Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and cry out to it the proclamation that I am declaring to you.’ And Jonah arose and went to Nineveh, according to the Word of the LORD. And Nineveh was a very great city of three days’ journey across. And Jonah began to enter into the city a day’s journey, and he cried and said, ‘Yet, forty days and Nineveh shall be overthrown!’” (vs 1-4).

Let’s understand something very important, that’s very hard for people to grasp. God uses other people and other nations to do His correcting. He does not come down and do it personally. Although He is going to do what He’s going to do, He brings a message of repentance *first!* This is what we are looking at.

See if you can find this in the Old Testament: that the people of Israel believe God and repented. No! But you find it here with the Ninevites.

Verse 5: “And the people of Nineveh believed God. And they proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them, for word came to the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne. And he laid aside his robe from him, and covered himself *with* sackcloth, and sat in ashes. And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his great ones, saying, ‘Do not let man or beast, herd or flock taste anything; do not let them feed, nor drink water. But let man and animal be covered *with* sackcloth, and cry mightily to God. And let them each one turn from his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands. Who knows? God may repent, and He may have pity and turn away from His fierce anger, so that we do not perish” (vs 5-9). That’s exactly what happened! It was 120 years later that the judgment came upon them. ***God does judge! He is the Judge of all the earth!***

(go to the next track)

- we have seen that God is Judge
- we have seen how He carries out His Word to anyone

That if He gives a judgment and a sentence, ***if*** they repent, God will not carry out the judgment. What happens when there is no repentance?

Genesis 18:17: “And the LORD said, ‘Shall I hide from Abraham the thing which I do, since Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him? For **I know him...** [God knows us! The Spirit of God is dwelling in us!] ...that he will command his children and his house after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do **justice and judgment**, that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which He has spoken of him” (vs 17-19).

It doesn’t depend on Abraham alone, it also depends on the descendants of Abraham, physically and spiritually.

Verse 20: “And the LORD said, ‘Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous, I will go down

now and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which has come to Me. And if not, I will know.”

So, God comes down and checks things out first. He makes sure that if He executes judgment that it will be *righteous* judgment, *fair* judgment and *proper*.

Verse 22: “And the men... [the two angels with God] ...turned their faces away from there, and went toward Sodom. But Abraham still stood before the LORD. And Abraham drew near and said, ‘Will You also destroy the righteous with the wicked?’” (vs 22-23). This is quite a conversation—isn’t it? Here’s Abraham—righteous, loving, obedient, fearing God, trusting God—who comes to God and says, “...Will You also destroy the righteous with the wicked?”

Verse 24: “‘Perhaps there are fifty righteous within the city....’” It makes you wonder in some cities, is there any righteous at all?

“‘...Will You also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous who are in it?’” (v 24). Then Abraham continued in his discussion with God: 54, 40, maybe 30, then Abraham is getting a little afraid:

Verse 31: “And he said, ‘Lo now, I have taken upon myself to speak to the LORD. Perhaps there shall be twenty found there.’ And He said, ‘I will not destroy *it* for twenty’s sake.’”

Abraham knew what Sodom was like. He knew that his nephew Lot was living there and he didn’t want Lot destroyed. So, Abraham came to God very boldly:

Verse 32: “And he said, ‘Oh do not let the LORD be angry, and I will speak only once more. Perhaps *only* ten shall be found there.’ And He said, ‘I will not destroy *it* for ten’s sake.’ And the LORD went His way as soon as He had left off talking with Abraham. And Abraham returned to his place” (vs 32-33).

You know the story. Two angels went down there and Lot’s sons wouldn’t believe it. The men of Sodom and Gomorrah were so evil that they wouldn’t take Lot’s daughters; they wanted to take the angels. This is also quite a prophecy about how militant homosexuality and their judgments are. They will have their way, and their way alone, and nothing else counts. We see the effect of it today!

It was all the angels could do to get Lot, his wife and two children out of there—his sons-in-laws didn’t believe him—and they escaped. They were told to not look back. Here comes all the fire and brimstone down and Lot’s wife couldn’t resist, so

she looked back and was turned into a pillar of salt.

How important is it that we *obey the voice of God*? An angel sent to do the work of God and the angel says something, it is as good as the voice of God! Remember what happened to Zacharias, the father of John the Baptist, when he questioned the angel Gabriel? *Gabriel told him, you’re going to not speak until after the child is born!* His tongue was locked up and he couldn’t speak. So, yes, God’s judgments are true and righteous!

Judgments or decisions or discernment is part of choosing. God made us—because we’re made a little lower than God—to think, understand and talk. All the attributes of humans—love, anger, goodness—God has made and created. He wants us to make the right choices. God has given every human being free moral agency. God will *never* take that away. We must choose! When you stop and think about it, every day we make many choices:

- when we decide to do something, that is a choice
- when we go someplace, and we want to go there, that is a choice
- to pray is a choice
- to study is a choice
- to live by the Word of God is a choice
- to be evil is a choice
- to choose the lifestyle—as in Sodom—that’s a choice

Let’s see what God has set before every human being, and it also began with Adam and Eve. This is so important. Remember, *everything you act upon is a choice!* **IF** you do not make a choice, that lack of a choice is your choice. Think on that!

- I don’t know
- I can’t tell
- I won’t do it
- I can’t decide

All of those are expressions of choice.

Let’s see what God has set before us. This is important to understand, but not only to understand but to see it working in our lives. Free choice is so important that God basis it on the heavens and the earth, though we apply it individually to each one of our lives. Think about that!

Moses is talking to the whole nation of Israel, but the group is formed of individuals. Likewise with us, we’re in a group, and there are individuals. The Word of God is to all, and all includes each and every one.

Deuteronomy 30:15: “Behold... [pay attention and listen] ...I have set before you this day life and good, and death and evil.” That’s what God

sets before every human being. Children are born into the world, parents need to teach them right from wrong, to obey, to make good decisions, to make good choices. Not to do dumb, stupid and foolish things that children do. However, sometimes that continues right on into adulthood, as well.

Here's a commandment from the Lord, v 16: "In that I command you this day to love the LORD your God... [a choice, a decision] ...to walk in His ways... [a choice, a decision] ...and to keep His commandments and His statutes and His judgments so that you may live and multiply...." That's what God wants so that we will be fruitful, productive. Human beings are really not satisfied nor happy until they are productive and doing what is right, the right way. That's how God created us.

- How do you feel when things go wrong?
- How do you feel when you make the wrong choices?
- How do you feel when you make the wrong decisions?
- How do you feel when things go really badly?

Terrible! That's why He commands us to do so! Then He gives a warning:

Verse 17: "But **if** your heart turn away so that you will not hear, but shall be drawn away and worship other gods and serve them." Go your way and leave God? *A choice!*

Here's the warning, v 18: "I denounce to you this day that **you shall surely perish**; you shall not prolong *your* days on the land where you pass over Jordan to go to possess it." When people go against the laws and commandments of God they go *their* way and make the wrong choices and decisions and their lives are cut short and they die. Whether they know God or not, this works in their lives, because this is not just for Israel, not just for the Church, but for all people.

That's why all people need the Word of God so they can understand:

- What do I need to do?
- How do I need to live?
- What choices do I need to make?

Remember that *every choice is a judgment*. You've thought about it and decided to do it. Some people get carried away and do things in anger. They've not made the choice to contain their anger. They go on a rage and rampage and it generally ends with destruction. Maybe even physical things destroyed, lives ruined because of all the anger and hatred.

- every choice is a decision
- every choice is a judgment
- *whether for good or bad*

This is so important, that God tells us, v 19: "**I call heaven and earth to record this day against you that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing. Therefore, choose life, so that both you and your seed may live.**" That's exactly what God wants.

He wants us to live. For those of us in the Church, He wants us to live *forever*. Then He also tells us how we should live our lives, and this is the first and foremost thing. Remember two things that Jesus said:

1. Man—or woman—shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God!
2. You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, mind, soul and being!

To do what God wants and make the choices, these are the choices that are set before us:

Verse 20: "That you may love the LORD your God, **and may obey His voice...**" We have everything that God has spoken that He wanted to pass on to the whole world recorded in the Bible.

"...and may cleave to Him; for He is your life... [God is Lifegiver] ...and the length of your days... [eternal life] ...so that you may dwell in the land... [Kingdom of God] ...which the LORD swore to your fathers—to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob—to give it to them."

Didn't we read that Abraham, Isaac and Jacob will be sitting on thrones? *Yes, indeed! Where? In the Kingdom of God!*

See how the Word of God really connects together. The unity of the Word of God is absolutely a magnificent thing. We're going to see some very interesting things along this line, as well.

In the first part of Luke 13 Jesus says concerning the Tower of Siloam that fell on the 18 and killed them, 'Do you think they were sinners above all in Jerusalem that they died. I tell you *no* and unless you repent you shall likewise perish.'

Let's see how Jesus explains the choices we need to make. Of course, everything about salvation is based upon our choices. Every choice we make is a judgment. We're going to see this principle applied.

Luke 13:22: "Now, He was going through *the* cities and villages teaching, *while* making progress toward Jerusalem. And one said to Him, 'Lord, *are* those who are being saved few?' Then He said to them" (vs 22-23)—to the whole crowd. Think about the effort that we need to choose to put forth.

Remember, all of our choices are based

upon what God says, and backed up by the heaven and the earth. We need to understand that those are pretty powerful things to make God's Word very effective in our lives. All the way through the book of Deut. God said:

- *IF* you will *diligently* keep My commandments
- *IF* you will *diligently* hearken to Me—listen to obey

Here's the choice; here's what Jesus said is the important thing:

Verse 24: "Strive with *your* whole being to enter in through the narrow gate..." Many are called but few are chosen. We know that according to the Last Great Day God is going to take care of the vast majority of people.

"...for many, I say to you, will seek to enter in, but shall not be able.... [because they make the wrong choices] ...Once the Master of the house has risen up and has shut the door... [going to close the gate for salvation] ...and you begin to stand outside the door and knock, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open to us'; then shall He answer *and* say to you, 'I do not know you *or* where you are from'" (vs 24-25). Why? *Because*

- you didn't listen to God
- you didn't strive to enter in
- you didn't pray to Him
- you didn't study His Word

Who are you? "...I do not know you *or* where you are from."

Verse 26: "And you shall begin to say, 'We ate and drank in Your presence, and You have taught in our streets.' And He shall say, 'I tell you, I do not know you *or* where you are from. Depart from Me, all *you* workers of unrighteousness'" (vs 26-27).

A lot of people think—just take the world for example—that all the holidays of the world doesn't make any difference. 'It's a lot of fun and it's for the kids.' They never think that it's Satan's plan to teach kids to lie. But nevertheless, they think they're doing right.

- they may have heard that it's pagan, *in one ear and out the other*
- they may have heard that the Sabbath is the day to keep, *in one ear and out the other*

Here are these people who saw Jesus when He was here in the flesh and they didn't pay any attention to it.

Verse 28—at the judgment: "There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth when you see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in

the Kingdom of God, but you yourselves are cast out." All based upon *choice!* They chose not to strive with all their being. They chose *their way* instead of God's way.

Verse 30: "And behold, there are *the* last who shall be first, and *the* first who shall be last."

Let's look and see concerning something very important, Let's look at the patriarch Job. Quite an interesting thing! We've got a series on the book of Job; you might want to write for it.

A lot of people read the first part of it. Like we just read in Luke 13, 'Will there be few who are saved?' Let's see what Job was doing. He was watching out for his children, praying for his children. He was a mighty righteous man. Yes, indeed, but very few people understand about the righteousness of Job. You look at it and you see that everything that he did was commanded by God, which is an important clue. We will see what His problem was.

How could God bring this upon Job and all that he went through if he did what God commanded? Well, because he made the wrong choice as to who should get credit for what he did. We'll answer that when we get through with this.

Job 1:1: "There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name *was* Job. And that man was blameless and upright, and one who feared God and turned aside from evil." Why should he go through all that trial then?

Verse 2: "And there were born to him seven sons and three daughters." He had lots of possessions (v 3).

Verse 4: "And his sons went and feasted in their houses, each one on his day. And they sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them. And when the days of feasting were concluded, Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning and offered burnt offerings *according to* the number of them all. For Job said, 'It may be that my sons have sinned and cursed God in their hearts.' Thus Job continually did so" (vs 4-5).

He was very righteous. Even Satan didn't understand what Job's problem was, so he thought that in his bargaining with God that he could cause Job to fail.

Satan came and appeared before the Lord, v 7: "And the LORD said to Satan, 'From where do you come?' Then Satan answered the LORD and said, 'From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.' And the LORD said to Satan, 'Have you considered My servant Job, that

there is none like him in the earth, a blameless and upright man, one who fears God and turns away from evil?’ And Satan answered the LORD and said, ‘Does Job fear God for nothing? Have You not made a hedge around him, and around his house, and around all that he has on every side? You have blessed the work of his hands, and his possessions have increased in the land. But put forth Your hand now, and touch all that he has, and he will curse You to Your face.’ And the LORD said to Satan, ‘Behold, all that he has *is* in your power....’” (vs 7-12).

Satan went out and did it! Look at all the calamities that came: lost his sons and daughters; lost everything that he had.

Verse 21: “And he said, ‘Naked came I out of my mother’s womb, and naked shall I return there....’” But he didn’t charge God foolishly or curse. He didn’t sin.

Job 2:1: “And again it came to pass on a day... [another day] (v 2): ...And the LORD said to Satan, ‘From where do you come?’ And Satan answered the LORD and said, ‘From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.’ And the LORD said unto Satan, ‘Have you considered My servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a blameless and an upright man, one who fears God and turns away from evil? And still he is holding fast to **his** integrity, although you moved Me against him to destroy him without cause.’ And Satan answered the LORD and said, ‘Skin for skin, yea, all that a man has he will give for his life. But indeed put forth Your hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse You to Your face’” (vs 1-5).

Verse 6: And the LORD said to Satan, ‘Behold, he *is* in your hand, but spare his life.’” So, Job was struck with boils from head to toe, the worst kind. He was in misery, pain and agony; he was in terrible, terrible pain and his three friends came and were arguing back and forth: ‘You must be a sinner. You must have done this,’ etc.

In one place Job said, ‘This is so miserable and you fellows are just so rotten toward me, I wished there were an umpire between me and God so that he can put his hands on both of our shoulders and settle this matter. I have not sinned. I’ve done none of the things that you have said.’ Whoa! That’s something!

Elihu didn’t want to speak because he listened to these three men speak to Job and they hadn’t answered Job. Then Elihu spoke in Job 32-34.

Think about this: I want you to see what Job’s attitude was, and his sin was though he was

doing everything right, **he did not give God the credit!** **Job did not say**, ‘I do these because this is from God. He gets all the credit, honor and glory.’ **NO!** He said, ‘**I am so good I did it myself.**’ So, Elihu says to Job, right to his face:

Job 35:2: “Do you think this to *be* right, you *that* say, ‘My righteousness *is* more than God’s?’” Whoa! Pretty strong words! Yes, indeed!

Job did not learn the lesson that through all of our lifetime that ***we live, move and have our being is from God!*** And that ***we have nothing that we didn’t receive!***

One of the things that Job said after these three men couldn’t answer him, ‘Oh, I wish God would speak to me. I would let Him know what I’ve really done.’ Well, Job got his answer!

Job 38:1: “Then the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said, ‘Who *is* this that darkens counsel by words without knowledge? Now gird up your loins like a man; for I will demand of you, and you shall answer Me.’.... [Notice where God starts]: ...‘**Where were you** when I laid the foundations of the earth? Declare it, if you have understanding!’” (vs 1-3). Yes, Job, you’re so smart, you’re so good, you’re so righteous...’

Read all of Job 38 & 39. Let’s see how God continues in Job 40. This is quite a thing! Notice how similar this is to Jesus correcting the scribes and Pharisees. They thought that they deserved to have the Messiah aligned with them because:

- they had *their* traditions
- they had *their* laws
- they were *the ones* at the temple
- they were *the ones* who were teaching the people
- ‘*we deserve to have God come to us*’

Christ didn’t do that—did He? **No!** He came to call sinners to repentance; likewise with Job. Job didn’t understand that even though you can do all of these things that God says, yet, if you do not give God the glory and if you are not thankful to God that you’re able to do these things...

- See the choices?
- See the choices involved?
- See the decisions that he had to make?

So, **God intervened to help Job come to the knowledge of the Truth**, and for him to understand that through all that he went through he was only flesh and blood. Though he did all the things that God said, unless you give God the credit, glory, honor and realize that everything has come from God, then you become self-righteous and narcissistic, and that’s exactly what Job became

though he was blameless in the letter of the Law.

Job 40:1: “And the LORD answered Job and said, ‘Shall he who contends with the Almighty instruct *Him*?... [note Isa. 40] ...He who reproves God, let him answer it.’ And Job answered the LORD and said, ‘Behold, I am vile!... [now he’s getting the point] ...What shall I answer You? I will lay my hand on my mouth. Once I have spoken; but I will not answer; yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.’ And the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said, ‘Gird up your loins now like a man. I will demand of you, and you declare unto Me... [listen to this all of those who reject the laws and commandments of God] ...Will you even annul My judgment? Will you condemn Me so that you may be righteous?’” (vs 1-8).

All right, Job, try this on for size, v 9: “And *have* you an arm like God? Or can you thunder with a voice like His?” What Job was doing was making himself like God. He was worshipping himself! ‘Look at all the good that I do. Aren’t I wonderful.’

Then God challenges him. ‘Job, if you’re really a god, can you do this? Verse 10: “Deck yourself now with majesty and excellency, and array yourself with glory and beauty. Cast abroad the rage of your wrath; and behold everyone who is proud, and abase him” (vs 10-11). Let’s see what you can do, Job.

Verse 12: “Look on everyone *who is* proud, *and* bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place. Hide them in the dust together; *and* bind their faces in darkness” (vs 12-13).

If you can do this, Job, v 14: “**Then** I will also confess to you that your own right hand can save you.” In other words, you can be God!

- What happened to Job after God got done with him?
- What were the accomplishments of Job?

Even keeping the laws of God in the letter of the Law compared to the majesty and creativity of God? the power of God? the might of God? the love and kindness of God?

Job 42:1: “And Job answered the LORD and said, ‘I know that You can do all things, and **that no thought can be withheld from You.**’.... [think on that one for a minute] ...*You asked*, ‘Who is he who hides counsel without knowledge?’ Therefore, I have spoken that which I did not understand; *things* too wonderful for me; yea, which I did not know” (vs 1-3). *Repentance!* The repentance was hard to come by. Look what he had to go through. He chose to aggrandize himself rather than give credit to God.

Verse 4: “Hear, I beseech You, and I will

speak; *You said*, ‘I will ask of you, and you will declare to Me.’ I have heard of You by the hearing of the ear; **but now my eye sees You**.... [the mental eye of the mind] ...Therefore, I abhor *myself*, and repent in dust and ashes” (vs 4-6).

- all of this because of *choices*
- all of this because of *judgment*

So that Job could learn the judgment of God, so he could be humbled, repent and yielded to God. That’s all important in **judging righteous judgment!**

Scriptural references:

- 1) Revelation 20:4
- 2) Proverbs 2:1-11
- 3) Isaiah 40:12-15, 17-18, 21-23, 25-26
- 4) Psalm 75:7-8
- 5) Psalm 96:13
- 6) Hebrews 12:22-23
- 7) Psalm 50:3-4
- 8) Psalm 19:7-9
- 9) Psalm 18:30
- 10) Jeremiah 3:22-25
- 11) Jeremiah 4:1-2
- 12) Isaiah 57:15
- 13) Psalm 99:4
- 14) Psalm 11:13-17
- 15) Psalm 145:13-17
- 16) Jeremiah 18:1-9
- 17) Jonah 3:1-9
- 18) Genesis 18:17-24, 31-33
- 19) Deuteronomy 30:15-20
- 20) Luke 13:22-28, 30
- 21) Job 1:1-2, 4-5, 7-12, 21
- 22) Job 2:1-6
- 23) Job 35:2
- 24) Job 38:1-4
- 25) Job 40:1-14
- 26) Job 42:1-6

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- 2 Peter 3
- Revelation 22
- Job 1:3; 32-34; 39

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 8/3/15

Copyright 2015—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

Judge Righteous Judgment II

(Day 5—FOT)

Fred R. Coulter—October 2, 2015

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to day five of the Feast of Tabernacles! This has been really a wonderful Feast and understanding the things that we need to understand for the times that we are living in.

In these times we can learn what we need to be prepared for so that when Jesus returns and sets up the government of God and gives us our work and our assignments to do, we will understand even more once we are spirit beings. But:

- we have to develop the character now
- we have to develop the understanding now

We have the whole Word of God and we need:

- to apply as much of it to our lives as possible
- to grow in as much grace and knowledge as we can

between now and the time that Jesus returns.

Remember, this is so important because God is going to give the rule to the saints. This is why *judging righteous judgment* is so important.

In part one we concluded with Job, so let's review just a little bit of what Job was missing. It was all based upon his choices and his judgment.

1. I suppose he thought he could save his own sons and daughters; *didn't happen!*
2. He thought his righteousness was greater than God's; *which can never be!*

Both of those are very serious and flawed judgments. His three friends that came to comfort him were not very much as comforters. They couldn't see what the problem was. They understood that if you get into difficulties like Job was in, you have sinned some place and something has gone wrong.

But this sin of Job was hidden from them because they didn't understand that ***Job did not give God all the credit*** for everything that he did. In doing so, he made the judgment that he must have been as good as God. After all, look at 'how wonderful I was; look at how obedient I was; look at all the works that I did.' Can God do better? *Yes!* God can do much better! In His kindness and punishment, *God led Job to repentance!*

When are we to judge? We will see what kind of judgment we are to do. Here is quite a section in the New Testament that a lot of people like to turn to, to show that you should not judge.

Matt. 7:1, in many translations, is translated: 'Judge not,' or 'Do not judge others so that you yourself will not be judged.' The problem is that this judgment is judgment unto condemnation, which is *judgmentalism*. What is the difference between judgment and judgmentalism?

- **Judgment** is based upon the facts, a proper assessment of the circumstances
- **Judgmentalism** is judging the person's thoughts and heart, which no one can do

Also, *reacting emotionally*. When you react emotionally, you can't make a right judgment. You must get all the facts.

Let's see one of the first things that needs to be done, Matthew 7:2: "For with what judgment you judge, you shall be judged; and with what measure you mete out, it shall be measured again to you." That's a truism. Every time you condemn someone, look at the fingers pointing back to self.

Here is one of the greatest mistakes—and this was one of Job's mistakes, as well:

Verse 3: "Now, why do you look at the sliver that *is* in your brother's eye, but you do not perceive the beam in your *own* eye?" It's very interesting if you apply that to Job. He had this big beam coming out of both eyes. He couldn't see that the One he was accusing was God. So, he made the wrong judgment.

Likewise here: when you are helping people come to an understanding, or you need to make a judgment, you need to consider your own self. Let's see exactly what Job was doing, and how that the judgment of men against God does not change God.

Romans 3:3: "For what if some did not believe?..."—believe God; believe His Word. If you don't *believe*, what did you just do? *You made a choice; a judgment!* Remember, nothing is done in a vacuum. Everything works together.

"...Shall their unbelief nullify the faithfulness of God?" (v 3). *NO!* It doesn't change God! Would it change God because Job *thought* that he was as good as God? *NO, it did not!* So, Paul writes to that question:

Verse 4: "MAY IT NEVER BE! Rather, let God be true but every man a liar..." Lies can contain some truth, and a lie can cover a lot of truth by misapplication. That's what Job was doing; *he was lying to himself!*

"...exactly as it is written: 'That You might

be justified in Your words, and might overcome when You are being judged *by men*” (v 4). That’s exactly what God did with Job. He corrected Job, corrected his three friends and gave credit to Elihu who spoke the Truth of God.

The same thing applies to us when we are in situations when we have to make judgments. What is our attitude and do we consider our mistakes first? Well, that’s the important thing that Matt 7 is showing us.

This is a great lesson for us, Matthew 7:4: “Or how will you say to your brother, ‘Allow *me* to remove the sliver from your eye’; and behold, the beam *is* in your *own* eye? *You* hypocrite...” (vs 4-5).

The most important thing when you are making judgments, we’re told that if we judge ourselves—that is rightly do so with the Word of God—we won’t be judged by God (1-Cor. 11:31). Look at all the trouble that Job could have saved himself if he had that one thing.

Verse 5: “*You* hypocrite, first cast out the beam from your *own* eye, and then you shall see clearly to remove the sliver from your brother’s eye.” This was the problem of the scribes and Pharisees.

Let’s look at this and see what they were doing. They were doing exactly the same thing. Let’s see what Jesus said to them. Notice what Jesus says, and what happens when you get all focused on ***physical things, being critical and making wrong judgments; exalting yourself*** in self-righteousness. All of these things together is what the scribes and Pharisees did. They were called ‘hypocrites.’ Jesus tells us that we’re hypocrites if we are condemning people or trying to correct people when we ourselves are doing the same thing. Think about that for a minute!

Remember what happened to King David. Nathan came and gave him the parable of the rich man who took the poor man’s little lamb from the ewe. David got all angry, and he was going to solve the problem. Nathan said, ‘You are the man!’ David was hypocritical—was he not? *Yes, indeed!*

The truth is, you can hide your sins for only so long. Because ‘be sure your sins will find you out’ (Num. 32:23).

Read all of Matt. 23, but let come to Matthew 23:23: “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!...”—*sanctimonious pretenders*. Look at what they were doing; exactly the same thing as Job:

“...For you pay tithes of mint and anise and cummin, but you have abandoned the more important *matters* of the law—**judgment, and mercy and faith**. These *you* were obligated to do,

and not to leave the others undone” (v 23). An amazing thing!

Stop and think about it! Whenever you condemn—condemnation is judgment—another person and you yourself are doing it, then you put yourself in company with the scribes, Pharisees and Job.

Let’s see what else Jesus told them. In Luke 11 He is explaining the same thing to them, again. It was a tremendous problem and they thought they were all righteous, indeed!

Luke 11:39: “Then the Lord said to him, ‘Now, you Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and the dish, but inside you are full of greediness and wickedness’ When that happens, when our lives are all messed up, we really can’t make righteous judgment when we try and pretend that we’re good—*when we’re not!* So, Jesus said:

Verse 40: “Fools...” The Greek is the word in English: *moron!*] ... *did* not He Who made the outside also make the inside? Rather, give alms *from* the things that are within; and behold, all things are clean to you. **But woe to you, Pharisees!** For you pay tithes of mint and rue and every herb, but **you pass over the judgment and the love of God...**” (vs 40-42).

How many times do these things come about where the love of God is completely ignored? Righteous judgment comes from God. God is perfect and God is love. Judgment also has to be based upon:

- truth
- righteousness
- goodness

so that the proper solution can come about. If we go out just willy-nilly living our lives look at some of the things that some of the politicians and known figures that are supposed to be community organizers and helpers and so forth. They are as corrupt as can be. They condemn everybody else for the things that they do, and yet, will not accept any criticism of themselves!

Rom. 14 is really a difficult one to understand in the *King James Version* of the Bible. They miss the whole point, which are the arguments and divisive things that were taking place because of meat-eaters and vegetarians. Vegetarians get very self-righteous. ‘We don’t eat any meat, aren’t we good?’ Some people need to be vegetarians. Meat-eaters look at it and say, ‘Look at those people, man-o-man, they don’t know what they are missing.’ That was a problem here in Rom. 14. It has nothing to do with Sabbath-keeping or Sunday-keeping or anything like that.

Romans 14:10: “Now then, why do you judge your brother? Or why do you despise your brother? For we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ... [none of us stand in the place of Christ] ...because it is written, ‘For *as* I live,’ says *the* Lord, ‘every knee shall bow to Me, and every tongue shall confess to God.’ So then, each one of us shall give account of himself to God. Therefore, we should no longer judge one another, but judge this instead: Do not put an occasion of stumbling or a cause of offense before your brother” (vs 10-13).

They were arguing about the food. They were arguing about what to eat, and it also included drink and everything like that.

Verse 15: “But if, because of meat, your brother is offended, you are no longer walking according to love. With your meat, do not destroy the one for whom Christ died.”

That’s a source of a lot of bickering and fighting among church members. That’s why we go back to where we began in the welcome message to the Feast. Let’s make this a Feast of loving one another. Let’s make that the judgment that each one of us judge to love one another instead of criticizing one another.

Verse 16: “Therefore, do not let your good be evil spoken of. For the Kingdom of God is not a *matter of* eating and drinking; rather, *it is* righteousness and peace and joy in *the* Holy Spirit” (vs 16-17) Paul had the same problems that we have today because human nature hasn’t changed.

Verse 18: “Because the one who serves Christ in these things *is* well pleasing to God and acceptable among men. So then, we should pursue the things of peace and the things that edify one another” (vs 18-19).

Notice Paul’s warning because this has also happened between church members many, many times.

Verse 20: “Do not destroy the work of God for the sake of meat...” What work of God is Paul talking about? *The work that God is doing in each one of us!* With carnal wrangling and judging and condemning, you can destroy the work that God is doing within that person, because you’re not expressing concern and love to that individual.

- So what if they don’t eat?
- So what if they are vegetarians?
- So what if they are meat eaters?

It makes no difference! Those are things of personal choice that God wants us to make our own decisions concerning; we’re accepted by God because of it.

“...All things *that are lawful are* indeed pure; but *it is* an evil thing for someone to cause an occasion of stumbling through his eating. *It is* better not to eat meat, or drink wine, or *anything else* by which your brother stumbles, or is offended, or is made weak. Do you have faith?...” (vs 20-22). Paul is saying, ‘Don’t be a braggadocio.’

“...Have *it* to yourself before God. Blessed *is* the one who does not condemn himself in what he approves” (v 22). But know this: Whatever you do in those physical things, it must be done by faith. If it’s not done by faith *it is sin*.

Now let’s look at a greater cause of what happens when we have this kind of judgment. Let’s see what this can get into *if we don’t have righteous judgment based on love*. Remember another thing that’s very important, which helps keep us from doing stupid mistakes and things like this in what we do. Give *forbearance!* That means *don’t decide to correct someone*. Pray and ask God to work it out for that individual. God will! *Forbear!* Give some space! Give some time! Lest you do what the Apostle James wrote of in James 4. For those who have the problems and difficulties and carnalities, they come from lust and carnality. If we have that in the Church, that’s a problem.

James 4:6: “But He gives greater grace. This is the reason it says, ‘God sets Himself against *the* proud, but He gives grace to *the* humble.’”

- Is that not what He did with Job?
- Did He not set Himself against Job?
- But in mercy correct him?
- *Yes, indeed!*

Who is the one who spoke for God? *Elihu!* That was by the grace of God! Where does this kind of thing come from?

Verse 7: “Therefore, submit yourselves to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw near to God, and He will draw near to you. Cleanse *your* hands, you sinners, and purify *your* hearts, you double-minded!” (vs 7-8).

That’s what a hypocrite is: *double-minded!* See how important this is, not only now, but how important it is going to be when judgment is given to us, when the Kingdom of God is here and we have our assignments that God wants us to teach, judge and serve. Think on that!

Verse 9: “Be grieved and mourn and weep; let your laughter be turned into grieving, and *your* joy into mourning. Humble yourselves before the Lord, and He will exalt you. Humble yourselves before the Lord, and He will exalt you” (vs 9-10).

Listen carefully to this, because this fully

describes what Job—who was a hypocrite—and all the hypocrites of the scribes and Pharisees do:

Verse 11: “Brethren, **do not talk against one another**. The one who talks against a brother, and **judges** his brother, is speaking against *the Law...*” That’s contrary to:

- love
- truth
- righteous judgment

because you’re not getting all the facts. In part three we’ll cover the 17 points_[transcriber’s correction] of righteous judgment.

“...and is judging the Law.... [it doesn’t stop there; here we have everything that Job did] ...But if you **judge the law, you are not a doer of the law; rather, you are a judge**. *But* there is *only one* Lawgiver...” (v 11). God is the true Lawgiver. What happens when you:

- make a wrong judgment?
- you judge contrary to Scriptures?
- you condemn another person?
- talk about another person?
- you’re not praying for that individual?

What are you doing? *The same thing as Job!* You are sitting in the seat of God!

Verse 12: “*But* there is *only one* Lawgiver Who has power to save and to destroy. Who are you that you presume to judge another?” That is with the judgment of God unto condemnation! The reason that this is so strong and so dramatic is because:

- How can we ever attain to eternal life **IF** we don’t learn the right judgment?
- **IF** we’re hypocritically talking about people, condemning people and things like this without knowing the facts?
- Without understanding thing?

Four Steps of Correcting a Problem within the Church:

1. First pray about the situation. Don’t run off immediately with your judgment and your correction.

John wrote that if you see a brother sin a sin not unto death, **pray** for him! (1-John 5). Don’t run over and correct him in your self-righteousness. Pray that God would deal with him and bring him to repentance. So, *pray about it first!*

What if you have a problem with someone that really needs to be solved? When these things come about, there are wrong attitudes on both sides. Jesus told us what to do (Matt. 18).

2. If you have something against someone **go to them alone** and work it out before God. Let there be peace one-to-one.

When that occurs, Jesus **did not say** if you have something against your brother, or he has something against you, go talk it over with your friends and don’t go to the person. That’s what too many people do. That’s contrary to the Word of God. You go in person and settle it. When it’s settled the issue is over. Let there be peace.

3. If that won’t work, then the next step is to **take one or two with you** so that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every words will be established.

When this is done, I would say that 90% of the problems are solved at step two:

- Step One: pray about it
- Step Two: go the person alone
- Step Three: take one or two with you; this should solve just about everything.

Notice how important this is.

- this keeps peace
- this keeps love
- this keeps self-examination of attitude and intent of heart

of the people involved. Christ will be in the midst of us, because He promised He would in any meeting like that so that things can be resolved.

4. If it reaches this fourth thing **and it comes before the Church**, I have never seen this happen, but it could.

Let’s see what Paul said to do so we can see how the Church solved a very grievous problem in Corinth. Isn’t it interesting that it leads up to the Passover? Here is a terrible sin and everybody knew about it, but no one was willing to handle it. It got so out of hand no one there could make a right judgment. No one there could broach the subject, so Paul explained what the atmosphere was like because they didn’t take care of this sin, and what they should do and how it should be handled if it gets to the fourth step, with the Church.

1-Corinthians 5:1_[transcriber’s correction]: “*It is commonly reported that there is sexual immorality among you, and such immorality as is not even named among the Gentiles—allowing one to have his own father’s wife.*” Apparently, a second wife, so it was his step-mother.

Verse 2: “You are puffed up and did not grieve instead...” That’s what they should have done. They were “...puffed up...” *‘We’re loving, we*

can't judge that person and say anything against him.' Here is the passive way of not making a right judgment.

You can have an aggressive way of making a judgment, which is not right. And you can have a passive way of accepting things because you're afraid to make a judgment, and it only gets worse! You'll see that's true in how many circumstances.

"...so that he who did this deed might be taken out of your midst. For I indeed, being absent in body but present in spirit, have already **judged concerning him** who has so *shamelessly* committed this *evil deed as if I were present*" (vs 2-3).

Here is the solution: Whenever it has to go to the Church, the elder or minister in charge has to setup the meeting, bring all of those involved in it. There needs to be a discussion about it and then a decision made. They did not do that when they should have, so Paul had to do it to correct the situation.

Verse 4: "In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when you are gathered together, and my spirit, together with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ to deliver such a one to Satan for *the* destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus. Your glorying *is* not good. Don't you know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump?" (vs 4-6). Then we get into the Feast of Unleavened Bread.

You can take these things and apply them in many, many different ways. But that's how it should be done with the four steps of correcting a problem within the Church. Stop and think of your history in the Church of God:

- Were there great sins?
 - ✓ sexual sins?
 - ✓ monetary sins?
 - ✓ hierarchical sins?
- Committed by various people and ministers?
- Did they all not end up being hypocrites like the scribes and Pharisees because they didn't resolve them?
- *Yes, indeed!*

What happened? ***God had to destroy that Church and scatter it!*** Still that didn't solve the problem because ***people did not make righteous judgment!*** That's how important that righteous judgment is!

The Church is to judge angels. Don't ask me how that's going to work, because we won't be able to judge angels until we are resurrected and spirit beings. I don't know what it means to judge the angels. The way to find out is to make it to the resurrection and then you'll know. That's the best way!

Here's what else the Corinthians were doing. Instead of solving the problems the way we just discussed:

1-Corinthians 6:1: "Does anyone among you who has a matter against another dare to **go to a court of law** before the unrighteous, and not before the saints? Don't you know that the saints shall judge the world? And if the world is to be judged by you, are you unworthy of the most trivial of judgments?" (vs 1-2).

What a state of affairs! You've heard a lot about the Church of the Laodiceans. Well, what about today? *It's more like the Church of the Corinthians!*

Verse 3: "Don't you know that we shall judge angels? *How* much more then *the* things of this life? So then, if you have judgments *concerning the* things of this life, *why* do you appoint *as judges* those who have no standing in the Church?" (vs 3-4).

What a terrible thing. You put the most unqualified person up to sit in judgment. That's nonsense! Remember where we started (part one) with this in Prov. 2. You have to get:

- knowledge
- understanding
- discernment
- judgment
- wisdom

But they didn't apply it here.

Verse 5: "Now I say *this* to your shame. *Is it* because there is not a wise *man* among you, not even one, who is able to decide between his brothers? Instead, brother goes to *a court of law* with brother, and this before unbelievers. Now therefore, there is altogether an utter fault among you, **that you have lawsuits with one another**. Why not rather suffer wrong? Why not rather be defrauded? Instead, you are doing wrong and defrauding, and you are doing these things *to your brethren*. **Don't you know that the unrighteous shall not inherit the Kingdom of God?....**" (vs 5-9).

If you don't learn how to do righteous judgment, if you don't understand how to do that, guess where that puts us? Let's understand how God is looking at this, and let's see what He says. Let's understand that God is judging the Church *now!* We are qualifying for eternal life. We can be thankful that God is making the judgment, because He judges the heart and mind, and He knows the circumstances.

Remember how many times I've said that God is judging the whole world, all the time, every

day! Don't you think He is judging our lives all the time every day? We have the Spirit of God and we are to choose the Truth. If we judge ourselves, repent, overcome and ask God for His Spirit of love and Truth, don't you think that will be pleasing to Him?

Notice that being a Christian is not an easy thing. Why? *Because we are building the spiritual character for eternal life as much as possible before the resurrection!*

1-Peter 4:17: "**For the time has come for judgment to begin with the household of God;** and if it first *begins* with us, what *will be* the end of those who do not obey the Gospel of God?" Think about that! We think that applies to everybody outside of the Church.

- Are there people who do not obey the Gospel within the Church?
- If we are judging one another carnally, is that not disobeying the Gospel?

Jesus in the Gospel has told us how to solve these things!

"... if it first *begins* with us, what *will be* the end of those who do not obey the Gospel of God? And if the righteous are saved with much difficulty, what will become of the ungodly and *the sinner*?" (vs 17-18). We need to think about that!

That's why it's so important that we *judge righteous judgment!*

(go to the next track)

After the Feast we are going to send you a booklet: *Judge Righteous Judgment!* It will not be a transcript of what is given here, but it will cover all the things that we are covering now during the Feast of Tabernacles. Let's understand what a judgment is

from the booklet *Judge Righteous Judgment*:

"A judgment is a decision or a conclusion based on the spiritual intent of God's laws, statutes and judgments where the will of God may or may not be specifically stated." When official judgments are required, the one who is making such judgments must be qualified—according to the standards God has set forth—to clarify, decide, and resolve a controversy.

Issuing a judgment can be a crucial matter, at times having **far-reaching** and **lasting consequences**

Think about that in relationship to the things that have been judged in the United States through different courts and the Supreme Court. Look at what has happened with all of the laws that go

against the Word of God. It's created God's judgment upon us because we didn't make the right judgment concerning God's laws and following the Bible in the first place.

Christ said, "Judge righteous judgment." Righteous, Godly judgment is really the very first extension of *love*. The Bible states, "God is love." It also says, "God is Judge," and that "all will appear before the judgment seat of Christ." Righteous judgment can only be based on **LOVE FOR GOD** and **LOVE FOR NEIGHBOR**. It is impossible to have love without judgment—or to have judgment without love! This is the basic and absolute foundation for judging *righteous* judgment.

Let's examine the system of judges that God setup in the Old Testament. Starting out with the qualifications for a judge. This will be very interesting, indeed!

Exo. 18 is where we see a situation where Moses was 'killing' himself because he was doing all the judging. His father-in-law gave some good instruction on how to setup judges and let them take care of the smaller matters. Then we will see that they had a system of judges that works pretty much like the system of judges that we have in the United States.

Exodus 18:17: "And Moses' father-in-law said to him, 'The thing that you do *is* not good. You will surely wear away, both you and this people that *are* with you, for this thing *is* too burdensome for you. You are not able to perform it alone. Hearken now to my voice. I will give you counsel, and God will be with you. You be for the people toward God that you may bring the causes to God. And you shall teach them ordinances and laws, and shall make them know the way in which they must walk, and the work that they must do. And you shall **choose out of all the people able men**... [notice the qualifications for a judge]: ...such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness. And place them over the people to be leaders of thousands, and leaders of hundreds, leaders of fifties, and leaders of tens. And **let them judge for the people at all times**....'" (vs 17-22).

This was very wise counsel and this was something that Moses did. It worked very well, but if the judges don't do right and the people don't do right, then the whole system collapses. That's what we are seeing today with all the lawlessness that's going on.

"...And it shall be, every great matter they shall bring to you, but every small matter they shall judge. And make it easier for yourself, and they

shall bear *the burden* with you. If you will do this thing, and God command you *so...* [God did command him so] ...then you shall be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace” (vs 22-23). Moses listened and chose different ones out. We’ll see that, yes, God did approve this and it was put into effect.

Exodus 21:22: “If men strive and strike a pregnant woman, so that there is a miscarriage, and no harm follows, he shall surely be punished, according as the woman’s husband will lay upon him. And he shall pay **as the judges determine.**” All of these things in Exo. 21-24, etc., had to do with the judgments and statutes of God where He clarified what should be done, and then the judges would determine the penalty.

We see that there is a structure of judges. There has to be right understanding. I want you to notice what God says and how He is doing all of this because He loves Israel. Then we will see how this affects the judges.

Remember that *righteous judgments* can only come from the Word of God and the Truth of God. If you have righteous judges who are fair, impartial, not hypocritical, don’t take bribes, etc., then you can have *righteous judgment*. If the judge is corrupt and the people are corrupt, then sooner or later lawlessness sets in.

Deuteronomy 7:6: “For you *are* a Holy people to the LORD your God. The LORD your God has chosen you to be a special people to Himself above all people that are upon the face of the earth.” Stop and think about that in relationship to the Church and in relationship to the fact that we are few indeed! We have the privilege and wonderful blessing of having access to God the Father and Jesus Christ:

- to know the Word of God
- to know the Law of God
- to be taught so we can qualify through the Father’s teaching, through His Word and Spirit in our lives
- that we can be resurrected at the first resurrection and rule and reign as kings and priests

That is a fantastic thing, brethren! And we’re going to help carry out God’s government on the earth, God’s spiritual teachings on the earth, as well. We are going to participate in bringing millions into the Kingdom of God. It’s all going to be based on *righteous judgment!*

Verse 7: “The LORD did not set His love upon you nor choose you because you were more in number than any people, for you *were* the fewest of

all people. But because the LORD loved you and because He would keep the oath, which He had sworn to your fathers, the LORD has brought you out with a mighty hand and redeemed you out of the house of bondage from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. Therefore, **know that the LORD your God, He is God, the faithful God Who keeps covenant and mercy with them that love Him and keep His commandments,** to a thousand generations” (vs 7-9). That’s longer than all the generations of man from Adam to the return of Christ. That’s a promise!

God also deals with those who are transgressors, v 10: “And he repays those who hate Him to their face, to destroy them. He will not be slow to repay him who hates Him. He will repay him to his face.” Automatic laws in motion! God takes care of it. That’s His judgment!

Verse 11: “You shall, therefore, keep the commandments and the statutes and the judgments which I command you today to do them.” Notice the blessings that will come. Just like with us, when we bring the judgment of God to the people during the Millennium, we’re going to bring:

- peace
- love
- cooperation
- understanding
- truth

Verse 12: “And it shall... [that means *it will*] ...come to pass, if you hearken to these judgments to keep and practice them, *then* the LORD your God shall keep with you the covenant and the mercy, which He swore to your fathers. And He will love you and bless you and multiply you. He will also bless the fruit of your womb, and the fruit of your land, your grain, and your wine, and your oil, the increase of your cattle and the flocks of your sheep, in the land, which He swore to your fathers to give you. **You shall be blessed above all people....**” (vs 12-14). We can apply that to us today.

Isn’t being in the first resurrection a blessing above what all the people on the earth are going to have? *Yes, indeed!* That is tremendous! That is really quite a fantastic thing!

Isn’t it interesting how you have a righteous God, righteous commandments, righteous laws, righteous statutes, all from a perfect God, and it is to bring peace. That’s how peace is going to reign all during the Millennium when the Kingdom of God is ruling. This is why we must now develop the character, the love and everything we need to so that when the resurrection comes we will be ready. Then all that we have learned will be magnified with a spirit mind and spirit body.

Moses is reiterating what we already discussed in Exo. 18; Deuteronomy 1:16: “And I commanded your judges at that time saying, ‘Hear *the causes* between your brethren, and judge righteously between a man and his brother, and the stranger with him. You shall not respect persons in judgment....” (vs 16-17). What does it say of God? *God is no respecter of persons!*

“...You shall hear the small as well as the great. You shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgment is God’s....” (v 17). If you base it on:

- the Word of God
- the Truth of God
- the statutes of God
- the judgments of God

then it is God’s judgment. He has stated ahead of time what should be done in various cases. We’ll get to what has to be done when it’s not stated.

“...And the cause that is too hard for you, bring to me, and I will hear it.’ And I commanded you at that time all the things which you should do” (vs 17-18).

Let’s see where it comes up to the high priest and the top judge. It’s very much like the Supreme Court that we have today.

Deuteronomy 17:6: “At the mouth of two witnesses or three witnesses...” Where do we hear that in the New Testament? *Matthew 18!*

“...shall he that is worthy of death be put to death. At the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death” (v 6). To get rid of the hypocrisy among the witnesses—and if there’s a jury, the jury—here’s how the execution was carried out:

Verse 7: “The hands of the witnesses shall be *the* first on him to put him to death, and afterwards the hands of all the people. So you shall put the evil away from among you. **If a matter is too hard for you in judgment,** between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, *being* matters of strife within your gates, **then you shall arise and go up to the place which the LORD your God shall choose.** And you shall come to the priests, the Levites, and to the judge... [you had all three there] ...that shall be in those days, and ask. And **they shall declare to you the sentence of judgment...** [just like the Supreme Court] ...and you shall do according to the sentence, which they declare to you from that place which the LORD shall choose. And you shall be careful to do according to all that they tell you” (vs 7-10). The law of the land. There it is right there!

Verse 11: “According to the sentence of the law, which they shall teach you and according to the judgment which they shall tell you, you shall do....”

Think about us; that’s what we’re going to have to do all during the Millennium. We will be the officials of the Kingdom of God. We will be the judges, the priests, the rulers under the King Jesus Christ. That’s really quite a thing, all that they do.

“...You shall not turn aside from the sentence which they shall show you, to the right hand or the left” (v 11). Notice what happens if it’s not carried out:

Verse 12: “And the man that acts presumptuously... [the lawless one] ...and will not hearken to the priest who stands to minister there before the LORD your God, or to the judge, even **that man shall die.** And **you shall put away the evil from Israel.** And all the people shall hear and fear, and do no more presumptuously” (vs 12-13). This will bring *righteousness and truth*, and of course, in the cases where there is repentance, then *mercy, kindness, forgiveness*, and all of those things combined. This was quite a system that was setup.

We already read what happened to the system when the scribes and Pharisees became hypocrites and didn’t make the right judgments, and didn’t do the right things.

Let’s look at some verses that are hard to understand because of the translation in the *King James Version*; they did not understand what it actually meant. This will solve a problem because when they came before the judges—the scribes and Pharisees—and they gave a judgment from *the Law*, that was the judgment of God; they were to follow and do. But if they gave a judgment not from the Law of God, but from *their own traditions* that is *their own works*, they were not bound to follow them.

Matthew 23:1: “Then Jesus spoke to the multitudes and to His disciples, saying, ‘The scribes and the Pharisees have sat down on Moses’ seat *as judges*’” (vs 1-2). Moses’ seat was the official thing that when a judgment was made in a case then that became official. But sitting in the seat of Moses meant that it all had to be based on the Law of God.

Verse 3: “Therefore, every judgment... [based on the Law of Moses] ... that they tell you to observe, observe and do. But do not do according to their works... [their traditions] ...for they say and do not.” There you have it! Whenever anything was given from the Word of God, the people were bound to do it. But the traditions they were not to follow, because they lay heavy burdens upon people, which are grievous and hard to bear.

We will see that the scribes and Pharisees, when they made improper judgments, were sinning against God, going against the laws that God had given to them.

Deuteronomy 16:18: “You shall appoint judges and officers for yourself in all your gates which the LORD your God gives you, tribe by tribe. And they shall judge the people **with righteous judgment**. You shall not pervert judgment; you shall not respect persons, nor take a bribe, for a bribe blinds the eyes of the wise and perverts the words of the righteous. You shall follow that which is altogether just so that you may live and inherit the land which the LORD your God gives you” (vs 18-20).

Let’s see something else concerning this that has to do with judging. This is why we are to develop the character now. Why we have to learn to:

- love each other
- live with each other
- settle our problems
- make judgments and decisions in our lives
- make judgments and decisions in the Church

all in accord with the Word of God! If we do that we will have peace.

Leviticus 19:15: “You shall do no unrighteousness in judgment. You shall not respect the person of the poor, nor honor the person of the mighty, **but you shall judge your neighbor in righteousness.**” That’s what God wants.

Let’s see that *true judgment* comes from God. God told Samuel to go the house of Jesse and select one of his sons to be the king to replace Saul. Let’s see something very important here in judgment. God was there, spiritually, talking with him. No one could see God, but God was making it known to Samuel. Samuel went down to Bethlehem, which was the village of David, and God said:

1-Samuel 16:3: “And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will show you what you shall do. And you shall anoint for Me whomever I name to you.” And Samuel did what the LORD said and came to Bethlehem. And the elders of the town trembled at his coming and said, ‘Do you come peaceably?’ And he said, ‘Peaceably. I have come to sacrifice to the LORD. Sanctify yourselves and come with me to the sacrifice.’ And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice. And it came to pass as they came in, he saw Eliab... [a son of Jesse] ...and said, ‘Surely the LORD’S anointed *is* before the LORD’” (vs 3-6). You don’t judge after the sight of your eyes if it’s not right.

Sidebar: Remember what happened in Ferguson—‘Hands up! Don’t shoot!—**a lie!** Everybody “...after the sight of your eyes...” and emotionally involved. That was a totally false judgment! We have the same things here.

Verse 7: “But the LORD said to Samuel, ‘Do not look on his face, nor on his height because I have refused him, for **the LORD does not see as man sees...**’” *That’s why we need the laws of God!* Here in this case to set up a king. God knew the hearts of everyone here. Samuel didn’t! He needed the direct intervention of God to lead him and tell him which one would be king.

“...for man looks on the outward appearance, but **the LORD looks on the heart.**’ And Jesse called Abinadab, and he passed him before Samuel, but he said, ‘Also the LORD has not chosen this one.’ And Jesse passed Shammah by, but he said, ‘Also the LORD has not chosen this one.’ And Jesse passed seven of his sons before Samuel, but Samuel said to Jesse, ‘The LORD has not chosen these.’ And Samuel said to Jesse, ‘Are all your children here?’ And he said, ‘There remains yet the youngest, and behold, he keeps the sheep.’ And Samuel said to Jesse, ‘Send and bring him, for we will not sit down until he comes here.’ And he sent and brought him in. And he *was* ruddy with beautiful countenance and good form. And the LORD said, ‘Arise, anoint him, for this is he.’ Samuel took the horn of oil and anointed him...” (vs 7-13). This was the future king.

Now let’s understand something very important: We have to see things *through the lens of Scripture*, which is the Word of God. If we still can’t figure out what it is then we are to pray about. **First thing is to pray about it so you can have God’s Spirit lead you in the right way so you can make a right decision.** This is quite a thing that happened here.

John 8—this is a very interesting section. Remember, the first part of it is about a woman who was caught in adultery and brought before Jesus. They said that Moses says that ‘such a one should die.’ What do you say? A lot of people say that this is forgiveness. It’s not! What did Moses say is the first question? How can you have adultery with only the woman? And not bring in the man? *They were both to come and were both to be stoned!*

The scribes and Pharisees *knew this!* So, they wanted to come and tempt Jesus to try and trick Him into making a wrong judgment. That’s why He wrote down in the sand. He probably wrote:

- Who is the man?
- Where is he?
- Why didn’t you bring him?

They all left! They got convicted! Jesus said, ‘He who is without sin cast the first stone.’ They knew they couldn’t do it, because they knew they didn’t have the man.

So, the woman is left standing there with Jesus, and He said, John 15:10: "...‘Did anyone condemn you?’ And she said, ‘No one, Lord.’ And Jesus said to her, ‘Neither do I condemn you. Go, and sin no more’" (vs 10-11). He let her off the judgment—righteous judgment—because they didn’t bring the man. He let her go.

Add to that: How many witnesses are necessary? *Two or three!* They all left; no one was there!

Speaking the scribes and Pharisees, Jesus says, v 15: "**You judge according to the flesh; I judge no one...** [that is according to the flesh] ...Yet, if I do judge, My judgment is true, for I am not alone; but I and the Father Who sent Me. And it is written in your law that the testimony of two men is true. I AM *One* Who bears witness of Myself, and the Father, Who sent Me bears witness of Me" (vs 15-18).

After having the controversy of circumcision on the Sabbath, Jesus said, John 7:24: "**Judge not according to appearance, but judge righteous judgment.**" That’s what God wants us to do.

What happens when you get into a church that has a political group here, a political group there, a hierarchy here, a ‘lowerarchy’ there? When we lived under that, when all the troubles were going on, it turned out that there are the equal—all the brethren; but the more equal—all those in the hierarchy—have given themselves excuses to sin. Well, how long did God put up with that? *Long enough to where He had to destroy it!* ***Judge righteous judgment:***

- with love
- with truth
- in the right way

That’s what God wants us to do. When we put all of these things together, we understand what God wants us to do. To *make righteous judgment* based on:

- love
- love for God
- love for the individual
- love for your neighbor
- love for the victims
- love for the perpetrators

But that doesn’t mean that a sentence will not be carried out against the perpetrators, because that is part of the love of God, as well.

Remember this: ***There is always judgment first, and then mercy! You don’t receive mercy unless there has already been a judgment!***

In part three we’re going to go through the 17^[transcriber’s correction] things on how to make righteous judgments.

Scriptural references:

- 1) Matthew 7:2-3
- 2) Romans 3:3-5
- 3) Matthew 7:4-5
- 4) Matthew 23:23
- 5) Luke 11:39-42
- 6) Romans 14:10-13, 15-22
- 7) James 4:6-12
- 8) 1 Corinthians 5:1-6
- 9) 1 Corinthians 6:1-9
- 10) 1 Peter 4:17-18
- 11) Exodus 18:17-23
- 12) Exodus 21:22
- 13) Deuteronomy 7:6-14
- 14) Deuteronomy 1:16-18
- 15) Deuteronomy 17:6-13
- 16) Matthew 23:1-3
- 17) Deuteronomy 16:18-20
- 18) Leviticus 19:15
- 19) 1 Samuel 16:3-13
- 20) John 8:10-18
- 21) John 7:24

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Matthew 7:1
- 1 Corinthians 11:31
- Number 32:23
- 1 John 5
- Matthew 18
- Exodus 21-24

Also referenced: Booklet: *Judge Righteous Judgment*

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 8/3/15

Copyright 2015—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

Judge Righteous Judgment III

(Day 6—FOT)

Fred R. Coulter—October 3, 2015

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to day six of the Feast of Tabernacles!

As we have seen in the nation today, *unrighteous judgment leads to more sin and more lawlessness*. We have already covered that in sermons leading up to the Feast of Tabernacles, however, what we're going to cover today will be 17 keys on how to make **righteous judgments!** That's one of the reasons why we have the Word of God.

We have seen over and over again, when people leave God, reject the Word of God and throw it behind their backs, trouble comes! If there is no repentance then more trouble comes. Troubles will come like the waves of the sea. Every once in a while there is a freak wave, a tremendous wave that will come and cause a lot of destruction.

We're seeing that happen right now because of the way that the Supreme Court did this summer. Things will only get worse unless there is repentance. These are all object lessons for us:

- so we can learn the right way
- so we can learn the Truth of God
- so we can understand what we need to do
- how to make righteous judgments
- how to make right decisions

All of these have to be based on all the laws, statutes and principles of God. Let's begin and see what the 17 keys are for righteous judgment. The book of Proverbs tells us some very important things about judging righteous judgment and so forth.

We're going to find in Prov. 29 an absolute principle that applies across everything, not only for judges but for anyone who has to make decisions and for us because we're in training to rule the world.

Proverbs 29:4: "The king establishes the land by justice... [judgment] ...but he who takes bribes tears it down." Remember, God is:

- a God of truth
- a God of righteousness
- a God of judgment

We read that in the book of Jeremiah.

Proverbs 20:8: "A king who sits in the throne of judgment scatters away all evil with his eyes." That's what it should be, rather than accumulate evil, make evil.

Proverbs 21:3: "To do righteousness and justice [judgment] *is* more pleasing to the LORD than sacrifice." What do you know about that; isn't that something? Think about how pleasing it is to God when we make right judgments, when we make right decisions, when we do what is right.

Verse 15 you could say is the key for the whole thing: "*It is* joy to the righteous to do justice, but ruin to the workers of iniquity."

If we apply that today, then things would be a whole lot different. But wrong judgments are the source of all lawlessness.

1. Remember, the Judgment is Not Yours, it is God's

2-Chronicles 19:6—Hezekiah told the judges: "...Take heed what you do, for you do not judge for man, but for the LORD..." Isn't that what we're going to do during the Millennium? *Judgment will be given to us!* We will sit on thrones judging. That means to have the official capacity to judge and to rule.

2. Know Yourself and Get Sin out of Your Life

Here is the most important thing, because your thinking will be aligned with God's, and you will be able to make right decisions and righteous judgments.

The way we overcome our sins is to *judge ourselves in our prayers* before God asking forgiveness, guidance, correction, understanding, etc.

1-Corinthians 11:31: "Now, if we would examine [judge] ourselves, we would not be judged." Think about that! That's really important for us to understand. This means we have to actively be putting sin out of our lives. You can't live in sin and make righteous judgments. It won't happen. It's an impossibility.

Proverbs 16:10: "A Divine sentence *is* in the lips of the king; his mouth should not transgress in judgment.... [the next verse is also true] ...A just weight and balance *are* the LORD'S; all the weights of the bag *are* His work" (vs 10-11).

God wants every thing right, everything correct, and these are the judgments that we are to make.

Verse 12: “*It is* an abomination for kings to commit wickedness, for the throne *is* established by righteousness.” That’s the only way; to have righteous judgment, you have to have righteous behavior, righteous thoughts and understand the Word of God.

Verse 13: “Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings, and they love him who speaks what is right.” Apply this to everything you see going on in the government today, regardless of what level it is: local, county, state, country.

Let’s see what Jesus said. This verifies that we have to overcome our sins and get sins out of our lives.

Matthew 7:3: “Now, why do you look at the sliver that *is* in your brother’s eye, but you do not perceive the beam in your *own* eye? Or how will you say to your brother, ‘Allow *me* to remove the sliver from your eye’; and behold, the beam *is* in your *own* eye? **You hypocrite...**” (vs 3-5). What happens? You become a hypocrite when you try to execute right judgment if there’s great sin in your life.

“...**first cast out the beam from your own eye**, and **then** you shall see clearly to remove the sliver from your brother’s eye” (v 5). You have to get sin out of your life!

3. **In Every Case, Hear ALL the Facts**

This is one of the most vital requests in righteous judgment. Without it, it’s impossible to come to the knowledge of the Truth, or to make a right judgment because a righteous judgment is based upon truth.

If you don’t have all the facts, and all the *right* facts, then you’re going to have a flawed decision. You have to check the facts to make sure that they are correct. You may have to ask questions about someone. Sometimes you may even have to ask the ‘unaskable’ question so that you know what the problem really is.

That’s the only way you can get to the heart of the matter, because you have to get at the heart of the matter so that you know what you are doing.

At the same time, this ties together with:

4. **Always be Open Minded and Hear All Aspects of a Situation**

This is part of getting all the facts. You must listen to it. Remember, people are always inclined to put themselves in the best light if something comes up and you have to make a decision.

Just like with your children, the first one comes and says, ‘Johnny is doing this...’ But then you need to get all the facts. You need to ask:

- Why is Johnny doing this?
- What is the reason behind it?

Here’s a great Proverb; always remember this, and this is true. You can see how this works in politics. The first one to get the news and get his story out seems to be the one who is right.

Proverbs 18:17: “The one who is first in his own cause **seems just, but his neighbor comes and searches him out.**”

When there are difficulties and other problems that come along, v 19: “A brother offended *is harder to win than* a strong city; and *their disagreements are* like the bars of a fortress.”

Sometimes you get yourself into that situation. So, what you need to do is get all the facts, have an open mind and **look at every aspect of the situation.**

When someone comes first and it seems just, then you make up your mind and you’re sure, *absolutely sure* that you’re right, then here comes someone to bring you some more facts. What you need to do is realize that this becomes one of the most important thing in making righteous judgments:

5. **Never Render a Judgment without Hearing the Entire Matter**

Take the time to get the whole story.

Proverbs 18:13: “He who answers a matter before he hears it, it *is* folly and shame to him.” Think about how many bad judgments were made that way. You didn’t hear the whole story.

Another thing, don’t get yourself in the middle of it, where you’re not looking at all of the facts. One man said, ‘Sleep on it!’ Then come back at it again.

6. **Never Look Only at Circumstances and Outward Appearance**

We covered that in part two when Samuel was sent to anoint David as king. Even the best are taken aback *by outward appearance.*

Isn’t it always true that con-artists and liars always like to make themselves very presentable? Why is that? There is a quirk in human nature is that if a man is handsome then you assume he’s right. Or a woman is beautiful, they wouldn’t tell lies—would they? Is that the way con-artists work? *Yes, indeed!* So, *never judge by outward appearances!*

That’s a command by Jesus, John 7:24: “**Judge not according to appearance, but judge righteous judgment.**” They were all amazed when

He said that.

Another thing that is true, as we find in 2-Cor. 10, we're not to do things after a carnal or fleshly way. No we're not, because you can't intermix the ways of men with the way of God and expect it to come out right. Paul was telling the Corinthians in a very profound way that they were viewing things from the wrong point of view.

2-Corinthians 10:7: "Are you looking at things according to their appearance? If anyone is persuaded in his *own* mind that he is Christ's, let him reconsider this concerning himself; for exactly as he *is* Christ's, so also *are* we Christ's."

Paul did not have a good appearance, and people were saying, 'How can he be an apostle of God?' Here are all these false apostles coming as ministers of righteousness and saying that they are true ministers, but they weren't. So, don't look to the outward appearance. Don't look to the physical things because that is carnal-mindedness.

Let's look at it this way: If someone is angry, is it because they have a bad temper and it's a habit? *or* Is it because there is something to be angry about and getting a right judgment or correction to the situation that would help it? You need to determine that! That's essential:

- in childrearing!
- in us getting along with each other
- in us loving each other
- in us serving each other

That is essential in trying to help people come to reconciliation with their disputes.

7. Discern the Attitudes and Motives of Those Involved

Why? You need to realize that when you're dealing with problems, carnality will be involved. 'The heart is deceitful above all things and desperately wicked.' Therefore, when people come for advice or ask your opinion, you may think about why they're asking it. They may be asking for an entirely different purpose than it seems.

In order to discern that you have to let the Holy Spirit give you the gift of discernment. This is very important, especially for elders and ministers. When counseling people you have got to know, and it's very important that when it comes to settling a dispute you have to set aside:

- your feelings
- your emotions
- understand everything the way it actually is

Some people can come in a very hostile way or a

very nice way, and in either case *they may be trying to get their own way!*

What is the attitude and motive that is involved? This is especially true and why God says, 'You shall not go up and down among your brethren as talebearers' or gossipers. Why?

Some of the churches we've been in are the result of having suffered a lot of these things within those churches. But remember the one who comes first? the little snitches that would go the ministers? Remember when there were those within the congregation that were actually spies for the minister?

Some might be coming to tell something so that they will look more important. Now you see why Jesus said, 'If you have a difficulty you go to the person you have the difficulty with *first*. And you do that *alone!* That is so that it can be solved at the lowest level possible. That's what God wants.

So, in all these cases remember the things concerning Matt. 18.

8. Never be a "Respecter of Persons"

- Don't play politics!
- Don't have favorites!
- *NO!*

Remember, it's not a matter of who the person is, what his position is, how much money he makes, or who his relatives are. *Never show partiality!* That's what's wrong with judging in the world today, especially in the courts. They are nothing but political. They have to be a *respector* of those who put them in the office. That's really quite a thing to understand! Try that with your children and see how far you get. Likewise within a church. When the hierarchical church was reigning, you had

- the minister
- his assistants
- the spies
- the snitchers
- the tattletalers

All of that made for a terrible situation.

Let's see what God says about it in Exo. 23. That's why we need the Old Testament and the New Testament. That's why we need to have the laws and commandments of God, and the statutes, judgments and precepts so that we understand that God is covering the full range of human nature.

Exodus 23:1: "You shall not raise a false report...." No snitchers or tattletalers. What if they come and whisper in your ear, 'Did you know this....'? Look they right in the eye and say, 'Did

you go to that person personally and talk about it first? Why would you come to me?"

"...Do not put your hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness" (v 1)—or an unrighteous judge. That happens too often.

This tells us that the majority is not always right. In fact, much of the time it is completely wrong, v 2: "You shall not follow a multitude to do evil..." That's exactly what happened this summer with the same-sex marriage and the ObamaCare law by the Supreme Court.

"...Neither shall you testify in a cause in order to side with many so as to pervert *judgment*.... [Isn't that a good law? *Yes!*] ... Neither shall you be partial to a poor man in his cause" (vs 2-3). You are not to *respect* persons: status, title, everything like that should go by the wayside.

What does the Bible tell us? Let's see a very, very important thing. This is certainly true.

Leviticus 19:15: "You shall do no unrighteousness in judgment. You shall not respect the person of the poor, nor honor the person of the mighty, *but* you shall judge your neighbor in righteousness. You shall not go *as* a slanderer among your people; you shall not stand idly by the blood of your neighbor. I *am* the LORD. You shall not hate your brother in your heart. You shall always admonish your neighbor, that you may not bear sin because of him" (vs 15-17). All of these things! Look at how it is, every problem solved at the lowest level possible.

One of the worst things that ever happened in one of the large Churches of God is that they decided that all divorce and re-marriage problems had to be solved by headquarters. Well, that was two or three steps removed from the local scene and it was always administered by a written report. You never knew how the report was written by the minister whether he was rendering a righteous judgment or a false judgment or whether he was partial or whatever. That was an absolute horrible thing to do; absolutely miserable thing to do. God does not want that!

9. Never Accept a Gift

I know that ordinations took place in that church because men were 'cuddling up' politically with the minister and doing things for him, giving him gifts, giving him privileges.

A minister should never accept a gift of anything that should be for a service or to take care of a decision to sway the opinion of the minister. We are never to allow ourselves to get into a position to be obligated to any man or woman in any way

personally. This can come in the form of loans, gifts, food, clothing, meals, work or services.

This is why it's good that you go through and study all the statutes, laws and commandments of God, so that you will see that He is dealing in a lot of things that are practical, good and necessary.

Exodus 23:8: "And you shall take no bribe, **for the bribe blinds the wise and perverts the words of the righteous.**"

Verse 7: "Keep far from a false matter, and do not kill the innocent and righteous; for I will not justify the wicked."

- How many of those things occurred
- What did it do to the Church?
- How corrupt did it become?

Maybe this will help you understand why God had to get rid of it. ***Never accept a gift!***

All of these things tell us very important aspects of making *righteous judgments, right decisions!* Of course, when we're trying to help settle disputes between people, these things come up. Every elder and minister needs to be aware to not get himself into a position where he is beholding to anyone.

You can see how these go step-by-step!

10. Always be Totally Fair and Impartial

That's what God is; He is no respecter of persons. It says that in the Old Testament and the New Testament. Everything that God does is based on truth.

Always remember that ***there is always the judgment first.*** 'The wages of sin is death.' That's the judgment. But upon true repentance then *mercy is applied!* Too many times people have it reversed. They give mercy before there's repentance. ***God does not give mercy until there is repentance!***

If the crime, the sin, is bad enough like David with the affair with Bathsheba, God said that he would have trouble in his own house the rest of his life. Look what David tried to do. You sit down and analyze all the carnal things that David did:

- abusing the power as king
- thinking that he could take another man's wife
- thinking that he could get away with killing Uriah in the battle

What did that bring upon all of Israel? ***Trouble!*** Just like we see today in the nation that we have today. All around us is trouble! No one knows how to make righteous judgments or righteous

decisions. They don't have the laws of God to run their lives, to have it written in their heart and mind so that this becomes a part of what they do.

Notice how it's impossible to always be fair and impartial in such an evil world!

(go to the next track)

Number 10 continued: *Always be fair and impartial, or just!* Every righteous decision will be just. If you add together points 7-9 then you will always be fair and impartial. When righteous judgment is given and it's fair and impartial, then that brings about contentment and joy. But notice what else it does:

Proverbs 4:18: "But the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shines more and more to the perfect day." Think about that in relationship to the New Testament and the perfect day will be the day of the resurrection. This means that we are growing in grace, knowledge and understanding unto "...the perfect day."

Think about how much trouble can be avoided in many different situation if people

and the judges, would know how to give righteous judgments. It's awfully hard for the judges who are appointed or elected by political parties to be fair or just. They have favors that they have to pay back, especially:

- if there are bribes involved
- if there's prestige involved
- if there is a chance to move to a higher court involved

Proverbs 10:6: "Blessings *are* upon the head of the just..." Blessings will come; God is the One Who blesses, God is the One Who judges and His judgment is just, righteous.

Think about this as we grow in grace and knowledge and how to educate ourselves. Many of us can see many different things that are wrong in this society. If you do try and figure out from God's way what would be right, just, fair and a righteous judgment. We can't enact them at this time because the Kingdom of God is not on the earth.

"...but violence covers the mouth of the wicked" (v 6). Isn't that what happens. Violence occurs and we're living in a terrible and violent time.

Verse 11: "The mouth of a righteous one *is* a well of life..." See how important that these Proverbs are for us to understand, so that we know what we need to do. These things are important for us to learn.

11. Educate Yourself on God's Laws,

Statutes and Judgments

This is a key important thing for us. This is why we're here, why we have the Bible and why we need to draw close to God and study His Word.

In order to render a righteous judgment you have to thoroughly know the laws and statutes and judgments and so forth. This takes continual study. The Apostle Paul told Timothy, 'Diligently study to show yourself approved unto God.' A workman studying His work, doing the things that are right is work. Growing and overcoming is work.

That work is accomplished with the Spirit of God within us. This is why we do that. Granted, it takes time and effort. Let's see how God says...and He told Moses that he was to teach them these laws, commandments and judgments.

Tie that together with John 6:45: "...And they shall all be taught by God..." When we put this together and study the Word of God and know it's the Word of God and are taught of God, then this becomes a permanent part of our mind.

Deuteronomy 6:1: "Now, these *are* the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments which the LORD our God commanded to teach you... [that's why they're written here. That's why we have the whole Bible] ...so that you might do *them* in the land where you go to possess it. That you might fear the LORD your God, to keep all His statutes and His commandments which I command you, you..." (vs 1-2)—and all those other things that come along with it.

Since we're going to be kings and priests, let's take a principle that is important for us to realize and apply in our lives: ***If we are going to be kings and priests, which is what we're going to be, then we ought to take the very lesson from the Word of God!*** The reason for it is clearly stated:

Deuteronomy 17:14: "When you come to the land, which the LORD your God gives you, and shall possess it and shall live in it and shall say, 'I will set a king over me, like all the nations that *are* around me,' You shall surely set a king over you, whom the LORD your God shall choose. You shall set a king over you from among your brethren. You may not set a stranger over you who is not your brother. Only he shall not multiply horses to himself..." (vs 14-16).

- Wonder why so many of our Presidents are corrupt?
- Why they are so rich?
- How did they multiply all this money to themselves?
- How do they act?
- How do they behave?

- What are their judgments?

Evil!

- *Evil comes out of the Supreme Court!*
- *Evil comes out of the White House!*
- *Evil comes out of the Congress!*
- *Evil comes out of the governors and so forth!*

There are some who have some good principles and are trying to do right. But what happens? *They always get voted out!* Then what happens? *The evil ones come in and things get worse!* That's what we're experiencing here in the United States today!

"...nor cause the people to return to Egypt, so as to multiply horses because the LORD has said to you, 'You shall not return that way again.' Nor shall he multiply wives to himself, **so that his heart does not turn away**..." (vs 16-17). A prophecy of what happened to Solomon. Here's what he was to do and what [Solomon] left off doing.

"...Nor shall he greatly multiply silver and gold to himself" (v 17). Makes you wonder: Hillary and Bill Clinton, how did you get that?

Verse 18—this is a command: "And it shall be, when he sits on the throne of his kingdom, **he shall write for himself a copy of this law in a book** from that which is in the custody of the priests the Levites." He's to go down to the temple and have a priest bring him the scrolls and write his own copy of the Law, so he would have it with him.

Verse 19: "And it shall be with him, and **he shall read it all the days of his life**... [that's why we study the Word of God] ...**so that he may learn** to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them"—and to exercise just judgment, righteous judgment.

Also what this is to do for him, v 20: "So that his heart may not be lifted up above his brethren, and that he does not turn aside from the commandment, to the right or the left, to the end that he may prolong *his* days in his kingdom, he and his children, in the midst of Israel."

- What happened to the kings of Israel?
- How many kings actually did that? *David did!*

Solomon for a while, but even with all of his wisdom it didn't keep him from sinning and turning his back on God. God had to take away ten tribes of the kingdom and give them to one of Solomon's generals: Jeroboam. What did he do? *He turned his back on God!*

The Lord teaches us. Whenever you study the Bible, the Word of God, **God is teaching you!**

Psalm 25:4: "Show me Your ways, O LORD; teach me Your paths. Lead me in Your Truth and teach me..." (vs 4-5). This is the attitude that we need to have. Think about how much better off all the churches would be if not only the elders and ministers, but all the brethren, would do this.

Look at how much was lost because of the over lording, over bearing hierarchy! What happened? *It bred an awful lot of sin!* That's why we are to study:

- the Psalms
- the Old Testament
- the things of God.

Psalm 32:2: "Blessed is the man to whom the LORD does not impute iniquity... [we have had our sins forgiven] ...and in whose spirit there is no guile.

Verse 8: "*You said, 'I will instruct you and teach you in the way which you should go; I will counsel you, My eye shall be upon you.'*"

Notice what else is here and this is very interesting. This is how we overcome human nature: ***forgiveness of sin and then letting God teach us!*** This fulfills John 6:45 that we will 'all be taught of God.'

Verse 9: "Be not like the horse, or like the mule, which have no understanding—which must be harnessed with bit and bridle, else they will not come near you."

Here's what will happen, v 11: "Be glad in the LORD and rejoice, you righteous; and shout for joy, all you upright in heart."

If you're upright in heart, you're righteous and you're studying the righteous Word of God, guess what you will do:

- you will think rightly
- you will think correctly
- God will guide you
- God will direct you
- you will understand things
- you'll be able to give wise counsel

Notice how David prayed to God, Psalm 119:66: "**Teach me good judgment and knowledge**... [How does that come?]: ...for I have believed Your commandments."

Notice what all of that does. A lot of people say that you keep the commandments, but I have faith. **NO!** *If you don't keep the commandments you don't have any faith*, because ***it takes faith to keep the commandments!*** In order to keep them you must believe God; He says, 'Keep My commandments.'

So, you see how you can begin to understand the Word of God even more.

Verse 108: “Accept, I beseech You, the freewill offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me Your ordinances”—that can also be judgments. An ordinance is an established judgment because of already having had understanding of the Law.

We have to teach and educate ourselves through the Word of God so that we can do the things that are pleasing to God and have the right judgments. Notice what this will do for us.

Josh. 1—this was the admonition of Moses and God to Joshua. Remember, the Word of God is ‘the same yesterday, today and forever.’ The Word of God is always true in all times everywhere and in all places.

God is telling Joshua to go in and conquer the land and that He would be with him and the people. But Joshua had to keep this in mind and in his life, just like we read in Deut. 17 for the king.

Joshua 1:5: “No man shall be able to stand before you all the days of your life.... [to go against Joshua] ...As I was with Moses, *so* I will be with you. **I will not fail you nor forsake you.**”

Think about this: *If you are not keeping the commandments of God, God is not there!* You have forsaken Him, so He forsakes you, and you will not have the help in time of need.

Verse 6: “Be strong and of good courage, for you shall divide for an inheritance to this people the land, which I swore to their fathers to give it to them.... [notice what Joshua was to do]: ...Only be strong and very courageous so that you may observe to do according to all the Law, which My servant Moses commanded you. **Do not turn from it to the right hand or to the left, so that you may prosper wherever you go**” (vs 6-7).

Deut. 17 was already in effect when Joshua went into the land, v 8: “This Book of the Law shall not depart out of your mouth, but you shall meditate therein day and night, so that you may observe to do according to all that is written in it, for **then**... [just like an *if* and *then*] ...you shall make your way prosperous, and then you shall have good success. Have I not commanded you? Be strong and of good courage. Do not be afraid, neither be dismayed, for the LORD your God *is* with you in all places where you go” (vs 8-9).

Let’s take that and use that for us today. Isn’t that necessary for us today? Look at all the difficulties that we’re going to be facing, all the problems that we’ll be confronted with. That’s why we need to be strong in the Lord. Isn’t that what the Apostle Paul wrote to us: ***Be strong in the Lord!***

12. **In Difficult Cases Seek Wise Counsel**

When you have a multitude of counsel without wisdom, you have folly. Doesn’t that kind of look like what’s going on in Washington, D.C. There are a lot of people telling them wise counsel, but the ones who need it don’t have it.

There’s an awful lot in the book of Proverbs concerning judgment and what to do, and how to do things right.

We have the Proverb series for youth where you take a chapter each day and you go through that chapter for a whole month. Then you come back and you repeat it again the next month. This helps program and give wisdom and knowledge to the youth so that they are able to make good decisions in their lives, rather than be carried away with emotion, fun, games and all of this sort of thing.

Proverbs 11:14: “**Where there is no wisdom, the people fall...**” That sure describes what’s going on today. But we can’t have God! ***No! No!***

“...but in the multitude of wise counselors *there is* safety” (v 14)—so that things will be done right. This is what is lacking and why God has called us to take over the world. This is why we need to study, apply ourselves, all of those things.

Proverbs 15:22: “Without counsel purposes are frustrated, but in the multitude of counselors they are established.” Judging righteous judgment is important. That’s one of the most lacking things that there is in the world today. People do not have judgment; they do not have discernment.

13. **Think of the Long Term Effects**

That takes a lot of wisdom! Consider the end! You have to make sure that the decision or judgment will not cause more problems in the long run, which will need to be resolved, as well.

This sounds like a good thing for the bureaucrats and the politicians. We’re the future bureaucrats. We’re going to have think and plan things. We’re going to have to figure out what the long-term consequences are.

Never do what is expedient in a judgment or decision. If you have a leaky hose in your car and you take some tape and tape it up until you can get it fixed, that’s expedient. But you have to go get it fixed. You can’t leave it that way permanently.

The moral of the story is that a ‘bandaid’ solution will not work because that is expedient and you need to have the cure, you need to have the healing. You need to think of the long-term effects. ***Sleep on it!***

Let's see a tremendous principle that we all need to follow. This is why we have the Feast of Tabernacles, because it will accomplish what we are going to read right here:

Proverbs 29:18: "Where *there is* no vision, the people perish..." How true that is. God has given us the greatest goal, the greatest vision, the great thing of all: *the Kingdom of God* to rule and reign as spirit beings with Jesus Christ to bring peace to this world. Everything that we are doing right now—especially in these end-times—is prepare, *prepare, prepare*, and get ready *spiritually and mentally so that we have the vision!* "Where *there is* no vision, the people perish..." without proper and righteous judgment the people perish.

14. Always Make Your Decisions and Judgments Specific and Clear

That's where you're having to direct people. Don't give general and broad things, give them specific instructions so they can understand.

- Did God call the Ten Commandments the 'ten suggestions'? *NO!*
- Are they specific? *Yes!*
- Are they amplified? *Yes!*

That's why we need to study the statutes, judgments and precepts, because they amplify the Ten Commandments. The Ten Commandments are just like a foundation. If you're going to build a house you have to have a foundation. But the foundation is not the whole house. If you don't have a good foundation you're going to have a crummy house.

15. The Element of Timing in a Judgment

- What happens when you never know?
- What happens when you're never told?

It affects the attitude, and it causes people to lose hope.

Proverbs 13:12: "Hope deferred makes the heart sick, but *when desire is fulfilled it is* a tree of life." Always remember that timing is important.

Verse 23: "Much food *is* in the tillage of the poor, but there is *that* which *is* destroyed for lack of judgment"—lack of making the right decision; never doing it; never accomplishing it. It's kind of like a cottage in the field, it gets overgrown with weeds. We had that happen to a garden of ours in Idaho one time. We went on vacation and came back and it hadn't been weeded for two weeks and it was overgrown with 'morning glory' and it choked out the whole garden. We didn't get hardly anything out of it.

Ecclesiastes 8:6: "Because to every purpose there is time and judgment, therefore, the misery of man *is* great. For he does not know what shall be; for who can tell him when it shall be?" (vs 6-7). It has to be done in a timely and right manner.

16. The All-Important Element of Mercy and Judgment

Remember that *mercy follows judgment upon repentance!* It mitigates the judgment. In some cases there won't be any mitigation, because there is no repentance. There may be sorrow. It's like people standing at the edge of the Lake of Fire. They're going to be sorrowful, but Jesus said, 'There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.' No mercy at that time; it won't stand.

We already covered what happened to David, because he sinned. His judgment was carried out and it effected the whole nation, his life and his family. And because of his sin the son that was born to Bathsheba died. Think what a calamity that would have been if he had lived. God spared David's life. That was the mercy in that judgment.

So, never give mercy before judgment! Maybe mercy has to come after a performance of certain tasks to be accomplished. Then mercy will come. Never let mercy replace judgment.

17. You Must be Filled with God's Spirit and have the Mind of Christ

This is very important for us because we need now to understand how we get righteous judgment. That is:

- just thinking
- right thinking
- lawful thinking

Remember what we saw about Jesus Christ: *He has the spirit of judgment*, but that comes from the Holy Spirit of God. We need to make sure that we have the right kind of *understanding, wisdom, kindness, goodness and knowledge* of God.

Let's see what wisdom tells us and how we are to apply ourselves to that so we can grow in grace and knowledge. Prov. 8 tells us about the wisdom of God and creation, but also wisdom in the Proverbs is personified. It's kind of like it's teaching us things in the way that gives us understanding.

Proverbs 8:13: "The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil... [wisdom says]: ...I hate pride, and arrogance, and the evil way, and the perverse mouth." That is the lack of judgment that equals lawlessness.

Verse 14: "Counsel and sound wisdom *are*

mine [wisdom]; I *am* understanding; I have strength. By me kings reign and princes decree justice” (vs 14-15). You apply this to what we are going to be doing during the Millennium.

Verse 16: “Princes rule by me, and nobles, and all the judges of the earth.” We are to have judgment committed to us. We will be the judges of the earth.

Verse 17: “I love those who love me; and those who seek me early shall find me.” We need to apply this in our studies and being filled with the Spirit of God to grow in wisdom, knowledge and understanding.

Verse 18: “Riches and honor *are* with me; *yea*, enduring riches and righteousness.” That sure applies to spirit beings in the Millennium.

Verse 19: “My fruit *is* better than gold, *yea*, than fine gold; and what I give *is better* than choice silver. I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of justice [or judgment]” (vs 19-20).

Let’s just understand what God did with the selection of the 70. We saw the selection of the leaders and early judges (Exo. 18). But now here is a council of 70 elders from the tribes of Israel.

Numbers 11:16: “And the LORD said to Moses, ‘Gather to Me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom you know to be the elders of the people, and the officers over them. And bring them to the tabernacle of the congregation so that they may stand there with you. And I will come down and talk with you there. And I will take of the Spirit which *is* upon you, and will put *it* upon them...’” (vs 16-17). That’s going to happen to us when we are resurrected.

- A spirit mind, is that not going to be the Spirit that comes from God? *Yes, indeed!*
- Spirit body? *Yes, indeed!*
- Understanding these things? *Yes, indeed!*

Let’s see what we can do now and apply these things in our lives now. This tells us how we are to grow in grace and knowledge, what we need to do with the Spirit of God, and why this is important for us, as it truly, truly is.

2-Timothy 1:6: “For this reason, I admonish you to stir up the gift of God that is in you by the laying on of my hands.” How do we stir up the spirit within us?

- through study
- through prayer
- through right thinking
- through making right decisions

- through righteous judgment

Verse 7: “For God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of **power**, and of **love**, and of **sound-mindedness**.” This is what we need to grow into. Very, very necessary!

Let’s see how we can apply all of this together and put it in our lives and be filled with the Holy Spirit of God so that we can do the things that God wants us to do and be ready with Christ’s return.

Paul writes us in Ephesians 5:14: “Therefore, He says, ‘*You* who are sleeping—wake up, and arise from the dead! And Christ shall shine upon you.’ So then, take heed that you walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as those who are wise, redeeming the time, because the days are evil” (vs 14-16). That’s certainly something we need to do today.

Verse 17: “For this reason, do not be foolish, but understanding what the will of the Lord *is*. And do not be drunk with wine, in which is debauchery, but be filled with *the* Spirit” (vs 17-18). This is how it’s going to be accomplished with the mind of Christ.

Philippians 2:5: “Let this mind be in you, which *was* also in Christ Jesus.” We do that by:

- study
- prayer
- putting together the Word of God

We learn how make these right decisions and things based upon the Word of God. As you can see, all of these things are the result of what we’ve gone through in the various problems within the Church. There’s another section that we have concerning righteous judgment.

After the Feast we’re going to send this booklet: *Judge Righteous Judgment*. It will have everything that we have covered here plus even more. There’s so much in here we couldn’t cover it even in three parts. We are to be the righteous judges under Jesus Christ, and this is why we:

- study the Word of God
- pray to God
- grow and overcome
- prepare for the Kingdom of God

Judge righteous judgment!

Scriptural references:

- 1) Proverbs 29:4
- 2) Proverbs 20:8
- 3) Proverbs 21:3, 15
- 4) 2 Chronicles 19:6
- 5) 1 Corinthians 11:31
- 6) Proverbs 16:10-13
- 7) Matthew 7:3-5
- 8) Proverbs 18:17, 19, 13
- 9) John 7:24
- 10) 2 Corinthians 10:7
- 11) Exodus 23:1-3
- 12) Leviticus 19:15-17
- 13) Exodus 23:8, 7
- 14) Proverbs 4:18
- 15) Proverbs 10:6, 11
- 16) John 6:45
- 17) Deuteronomy 6:1-2
- 18) Deuteronomy 17:14-20
- 19) Psalm 25:4-5
- 20) Psalm 32:2, 8-9, 11
- 21) Psalm 119:66, 108
- 22) Joshua 1:5-9
- 23) Proverbs 11:14
- 24) Proverbs 15:22
- 25) Proverbs 29:18
- 26) Proverbs 13:12, 23
- 27) Ecclesiastes 8:6-7
- 28) Proverbs 8:13-20
- 29) Numbers 11:16-17
- 30) 2 Timothy 1:6-7
- 31) Ephesians 5:14-18
- 32) Philippians 2:5

Scripture referenced, not quoted:

- Matthew 18
- Exodus 18

Also referenced:

Booklet: *Judge Righteous Judgment* by Fred R. Coulter
Series: *Proverbs for Youth* (cbcg.org)

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 8/3/15

Copyright 2015—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

Meaning of the Seventh Day of the Feast of Tabernacles

Fred R. Coulter—October 4, 2015

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to the seventh day of the Feast of Tabernacles! My, how time flies!

The Bible always shows us that there is a beginning and an ending in the physical things relating to the plan of God. Just think about this: every week has a beginning and ending; the next day is a new beginning, then an ending, etc. Same way with God's plan; *there has to come an end to the Millennium!* God says that we will reign a thousand years.

We have seen what it's going to be like to live during the Millennium as a physical human being. It's far different from what we have today. No more war; no more major crimes. It's going to really be something! *Peace! Prosperity! Goodness!* And a great harvest into the Kingdom of God!

Yet, there are still some things of human life and human behavior and what God has given us that we need to examine on this day—seven of the Feast of Tabernacles.

God has given every human being free moral agency:

- *we must choose* to love God with all our heart, mind, soul and being
- *we must choose* to obey God

God is not creating robots!

- He's creating sons and daughters!
- He is creating spirit beings that will live forever!

But we start out as temporary human beings so that God will know how we will behave, how we will live. God is not going to have eternity filled with wars, battles and carnality. No, He's not!

God is going to put away Satan the devil, so this day is very important. Let's also understand something: all through the Millennium there will be births, life coming in and *there will be free choice*. Yet—human nature, even though not as violent as it is today, not as evil as it is today—still nevertheless, *free choice* is given.

We know that it says in Ecclesiastes, 'Vanity of vanities, *all* is vanity!' This is going to be the lesson that is going to be learned all during the Millennium.

- even though you have the best of everything
- even though you have God with us
- even though there is a low level of sin in most cases, there's still going to be sin

We're going to see today how God is going to handle that.

Now let's look at human life. The older we get the more we see that this is true. Delores and I have been married 50 years and 6 months. We look back at it and it's just kind of like a flash. Well, that's what the Bible says.

Job 8:9: "For we *are but of* yesterday and know nothing..." Human beings, unless they are taught, know nothing. Once we are taught, what do we really know compared to God?

"...because our days on earth *are* a shadow. Shall they not teach you, *and* tell you, and speak words out of their heart?" (vs 9-10). *Yes, indeed!* That's what we're going to do, we're going to *teach them!* There's not much to human life, but the potential is fantastic! But without that potential fulfilled, it's gone, over with!

Psalm 144:1: "Blessed is the LORD my Rock, Who trains my hands for war, my fingers for battle." They're going to have the battle of overcoming human nature. As we understand how human nature is, once everything is set, new generations coming into it assume that's the way it's always been, but it's not so.

Verse 2: "He is my loving kindness and my fortress, my high tower and my deliverer, my shield and He in Whom I take refuge, Who subdues my people under me. O LORD, what is man that You take knowledge of him? Or the son of man, that You think of him?" (vs 2-3). We start out in the beginning that we're made in the image and likeness of God, and also that we're made a little lower than God. So, God has a great interest in every human being.

Verse 4: "Man is like a breath; his days are like a shadow that passes away." James says that we're just like a 'vapor' (James 4); just like the fog early in the morning. Then the sun comes up and it's gone. Where did it go? *That's what human life is like!* Let's see what God tells us that our life is like. This will really be interesting, and it is true. You think about it!

This is part of the prophesied message of John the Baptist, Isaiah 40:3: "A voice is calling out in the wilderness, 'Prepare the way of the LORD...'" Of course, *the way of the Lord* is going to over all, everywhere during the Millennium.

""...make straight in the desert a highway

for our God. Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low; and the crooked places shall be made straight, and the rough places plain; and the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together; for the mouth of the LORD has spoken” (vs 3-5). That’s something!

This refers to the second coming of Christ, what a thing that is and this is what we’re looking forward to: the return of Jesus Christ and the resurrection from the dead.

Verse 6: “A voice says, ‘Cry!’ And he said, ‘What shall I cry?’ ‘All flesh *is* grass, and all the beauty of it *is* as the flower of the field. The grass withers, the flower fades because the breath of the LORD blows upon it; **surely the people are grass**” (vs 6-7). Stop and think about it, it’s true. Everything that we eat comes from the vegetables of the earth: leaves, plants, grass. If you eat meat: What do all the cattle and the other animals that we eat—cattle and sheep, etc.—eat? *Grass!*

Verse 8: “The grass withers, the flower fades...” We start out youth, strong and vigorous; women beautiful. Then look what happens from start to finish. Quite a thing! Very descriptive!

“...but the Word of our God shall stand forever.” This is exactly what we’re looking to, the Word of God.

Verse 10: “Behold, the Lord GOD will come with a strong *hand*, and His arm shall rule for Him; behold, His reward *is* with Him, and His work before Him.” Think of all the work that’s going to be done that we’re going to help Him do during the Millennium. It’s fantastic!

Verse 11: “He shall feed His flock like a shepherd; He shall gather the lambs with His arm, and carry *them* in His bosom, *and* shall gently lead those with young.” This is a tremendous description of human life. Human life during the Millennium: there’s going to be births and there’s going to be an ending. What will the ending be? *We’ll look at it today!*

Let’s see the choices that God is going to set before all people during the Millennium; the same choices that He gave to Israel; the same choices that He gives to the Church. God wants to know what we’re going to choose:

- How do we exercise our free moral agency?
- How do we understand?
- How do we know and view God?
- What is life?

God lays it out. Will they be able to reject God if they want to? *Of course!* That will be rebellion.

Here’s a comparison between Moses and Christ; Hebrews 3:6: “But on the other hand, Christ *was faithful* as *the* Son over His own house; Whose house we are, **if** we are truly holding fast the confidence and rejoicing of the hope firm to *the* end.”

Isn’t that quite a thing? **IF**—and there will still be the **ifs** during the Millennium! That’s really something when we understand that.

Verse 7: “For this reason, even as the Holy Spirit says, ‘Today, if you will hear His voice.’” We’re going to see that they’re going to hear the voices of the teachers—and we’ll be the teachers, rulers, magistrates, judges, etc.

“...‘Today, if you will hear His voice, harden not your heart...’” (vs 7-8). That’s a choice! Can people harden their heart? *Yes, they can!* God is not going to take away free moral agency.

“...as in the rebellion, in the day of temptation in the wilderness” (v 8). Then you know what happened to the children of Israel, after all that they saw and heard! Think of what they’re going to see and hear all during the Millennium compared to what the children of Israel saw and heard when they were on the exodus on the way out of Egypt.

Verse 17: “But with whom was He indignant *for* forty years? *Was it* not with those who had sinned...?” *Yes!* Was repentance available? *Yes!* But repentance is also *a choice*. Repentance is also *in degree*. There is fleshly repentance because you’re sorry that you got caught. There is Godly repentance that you abhor yourself, your human nature, and the wrong choices that you have made. All human beings during the Millennium are going to have to come to understand that, as well.

Verse 18: “And to whom did He swear *that* *they* would not enter into His rest...” There are going to be some people who are in the Millennium who will not enter into the Kingdom of God.

“...except to those who had disobeyed?” (v 18). We see that they were not able to enter in because of unbelief. Unbelief and disobedience go hand in hand.

Of course, during the Millennium there will be no question as to which day is the Sabbath. On the Sabbath we’re going to be teaching, training and giving them the understanding of the Word of God. There will be many miracles that they will see; many miracles that they will experience. That will help a lot of people. But there will be some who will not. At the end of the Millennium there is going to be a change in the attitude of people. The choices will be set before them. What will they choose? *We will*

look at that a little bit later!

Think about this. Let's see with the government of God—Jesus Christ as King, all the saints as rulers and teachers—it's going to be a tremendous thing that's going to take place. The greatest majority of people will undoubtedly follow God's way, especially at the beginning of the Millennium. But you know how human nature is; there are cycles to it. At the end of the Millennium I think we're going to see the greatest case of Laodiceanism in the history of all mankind.

Isaiah 2:2: "And it shall come to pass, in the last days the mountain of the LORD'S house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow into it. And many people shall go and say, 'Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob. And He will teach us of His ways, and we will walk in His paths.' For out of Zion shall go forth the Law, and the Word of the LORD from Jerusalem" (vs 2-3).

There will be many willing eager and embracing everything; totally dedicating themselves to the whole way of life that God is going to establish during the Kingdom of God. However, as we have seen at different times Gog and Magog, how when you understand Ezek. 38-39 takes place seven years after the Millennium has begun. They come down and want to take over. But God is going to defeat them. Then it says, 'All the nations shall know that I am the Lord!'

Here's what He's going to have to do, v 4: "And He shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks. Nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war anymore." That's going to be all during the Millennium.

We're going to be doing the teaching; they're going to see us. We can appear to them and we'll show them and teach them God's ways. I wonder how much more is going to be added to the Word of God? I wonder how much more is going to be given to us that has already been recorded by God so we can learn the lessons of humanity down through the ages of man.

Isaiah 30:20: "And though the LORD gives you the bread of adversity and the water of affliction..." That will be those who have difficulties and need to repent and be restored. There will be sometimes when, for some people, it will be really difficult because they have set their mind. They will be given an opportunity to repent. They will be taught! They will be helped!

"...yet, your teachers shall not be removed

into a corner anymore, but your eyes shall see your teachers. And your ears shall hear a word behind you, saying, 'This *is* the way, walk in it,' when you turn to the right hand and when you turn to the left" (vs 20-21). Yes, indeed; going to be taught continuously. Just think what the society will be like, and the desire that all human beings still have within them. They want love, peace and happiness, but carnal nature says, 'we want it our way.' During the Millennium it will be **God's** way!

Verse 23: "Then He shall give the rain *for* your seed, with which you sow the ground. And the bread of the produce of the earth also shall be fat and plentiful. In that day your cattle shall feed in large pastures. Also the oxen and the young donkeys that plow the ground shall eat clean fodder, which has been winnowed with the shovel and with the fork. And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers, streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall" (vs 23-25). This is when the Millennium starts. There's going to be plenty of everything.

We also know that it's going to be quite a thing. There's going to be such plenty. When there's an abundance of everything all around, just think what's going to happen to human nature. They're going to take it all for granted.

Amos 9:13: "'Behold, the days come,' says the LORD, 'that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him who sows seed. And the mountains will drop sweet wine, and all the hills will flow with it.'" Then this is going to be talking about how He brought the children of Israel back, planted them in the land and the Millennium goes forward.

Ezekiel 37:21—talks about King David: "And say to them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD, "Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the nations where they have gone, and will gather them on every side, and will bring them into their own land. And I will make them one nation in the land on the mountains of Israel, and one king shall be king over them all. And they shall no longer be two nations, nor shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all. Nor shall they be defiled with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with all of their transgressions. But I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them. And they shall be to Me for a people, and I will be their God. And David My servant *shall be* king over them. And there shall be one shepherd to all of them. And they shall walk in My ordinances and obey My laws, and do them. And they shall dwell in the land that I have given to Jacob My servant, the land in which your fathers have dwelt. And they shall dwell in it, even

they and their children, and their children's children forever.... [on to the end of the Millennium] ...And My servant David *shall be* their ruler forever”” (vs 21-25).

Verse 26: “Moreover, I will make a covenant of peace with them. It shall be an everlasting covenant with them....”—because now they will be given an opportunity for salvation. Everyone, all the nations, all people everywhere will be given an opportunity for salvation. But *they must choose!* God is not going to take away free moral agency from anyone!

“...And I will place them, and multiply them, and will set My sanctuary in their midst forever. And My tabernacle shall be with them. Yea, I will be their God, and they shall be My people. And the nations shall know that I the LORD do sanctify Israel, when My sanctuary shall be in their midst forever” (vs 26-28). That's going to be quite a thing; yes indeed!

Isaiah 65 can have a dual application: to those who live during the Millennium *and* to those in the Great White Throne Judgment period after the Millennium.

Isaiah 65:13: “Thus the Lord GOD says, ‘Behold, My servants will eat, but you will be hungry.... [referring to those who reject God] ...Behold, My servants will drink, but you will be thirsty. Behold, My servants will rejoice, but you will be ashamed. Behold, My servants will sing for joy of heart, but you will cry for sorrow of heart, and will howl for vexation of spirit”” (vs 13-14). That's what's going to happen to all the people who reject God.

Verse 15: “And you will leave your name for a curse to My elect; for the Lord GOD will slay you, and call His servants by another name. *He* who blesses himself in the earth shall bless himself by the God of Truth. And he who swears in the earth will swear by the God of Truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hidden from My eyes, for behold...” (vs 15-17).

This is what God is going to do at the beginning of the Millennium. When we read the book of Revelation and see all the things that are going to take place, this earth is going to be a total wreck! It's going to have to be rebuilt and rehabilitated.

“...I create new heavens and a new earth....” (v 17). That is for the Millennium; not *the* new heaven and *the* new earth that comes in Rev. 21-22. This is renewing the heavens and earth for the Millennium, because everything is going to be out of kilter. It says that the earth is going to be to and fro

and everything will be upside down. God is going to straighten it out and re-create the heaven and the earth; the heaven around the earth.

“...And the former things will not be remembered, nor come to mind. But be glad and rejoice forever *in that* which I create; for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy. I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and I will joy in My people...” (vs 17-19).

Jerusalem on the earth is going to be quite a fantastic thing! It's not going to be the temple in Ezekiel 40-48. That's the second temple. What is going to be during the Millennium will be entirely different. It's going to be similar, only on a vast scale. This is going to be always there. What a wonderful thing this is going to be.

Remember, one of the earthquakes is going to raise up the whole mountains around Jerusalem so the government of God will be over all. On the top of this great mountain—remember it talks about the mountain of the Lord—there will be a great tabernacle.

Isaiah 4:5: “And the LORD will create over every dwelling place of Mount Zion...”—where the temple was; that's where this will be, only expanded out. There is much more work to do during the Millennium than there was in just governing Israel in the days when the temple stood.

“...and over her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night; for over all the glory *shall be* a canopy”—for the great glory of God! That's what the temple is going to be like.

Sidebar: With Christ and the saints ruling on the earth, will there be any need for sacrifices? *No!*

Verse 6: “And there shall be a tabernacle for shade by day from the heat, and for refuge, and for shelter from storm and rain.”

Think about how everything on earth is going to be so peaceful and good. What's going to happen to the people? *They'll be born into a situation where there is joy, peace, love and plenty!* They will lack nothing!

Isaiah 65:19: “I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and I will joy in My people; and the voice of weeping will no more be heard in her, nor the voice of crying.”

Now we come to a couple of verses that we need to understand, and let's apply other Scriptures to understand how this will work. There is still going to be births and deaths. Ecclesiastes says, ‘there is time to be born and a time to die.’

- How long will people live?
- What happens if they're righteous?
- What happens if they are not righteous?
- What happens if they choose to go their own way?

There will be those who will do it! Even though Satan has been removed, even though everything is near perfection on the earth—I say near perfection, *physically*—because things physical can never be perfect, *only the spiritual things*. That's why in order for us to live forever we have to be *spirit beings*. But today, and it will be the same then:

- we have to *build the character*
- we have to *choose to love God*
- we have to *choose to obey Him*
- we have to *choose to overcome*
- we have to *choose to have our mind cleansed* and washed with the Word of God

It will be the same what for them, although most of them will choose what is right.

Verse 20: “There will not be an infant who lives but a few days... [no premature deaths] ...nor an old man that has not filled his days...” What does it mean to *fill the days*? It's showing here that:

- there's going to be birth
- there's going to be life
- there's going to be living
- there's going to be aging

All of that is with the physical people who we'll be ruling over and teaching.

“...for the child will die a hundred years old; but the sinner *who is* a hundred years old shall be accursed” (v 20).

Let's take that and look at some things and ask: What about human life? “...the child will die a hundred years old...” meaning it lives a full life.

Let's see something that God has established and ordained, and it's still going to be functioning no matter what, because the Word of God is true and must be carried out.

Let's see what Heb. 9 says about human life. Also remember that for us who are baptized now, we have died a symbolic death, and after that symbolic death judgment is upon us: *judgment is upon the house of God*, and *if the righteous be saved with difficulty*, what happens to the ungodly and sinner? *That will still apply during the Millennium!*

Hebrews 9:27: “And inasmuch as it is appointed unto men once to die...” How did that happen? *Because of the sin of Adam and Eve!*

Romans 5:12: “Therefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and by means of sin *came* death; and in this way death passed into all mankind...” that's how we inherited *the law of sin and death*.

Though human nature will be modified somewhat, *the law of sin and death* will not be removed from physical human beings. That is only removed *when* they become spirit beings.

Hebrews 9:27: “And inasmuch as it is appointed unto men once to die, and after this, *the judgment*.” Everyone is under judgment! God is Judge of the whole world; Judge of every human being. “...after this, *the judgment*.”

- What will the judgment be?
 - Unto life?
- or*
- Unto death?

If it is *unto life*, let's see something in 1-Thess. 4 very important concerning it. We can apply this to those who grow up in the Millennium, live their life and come to the end of a hundred years. Why would they die and be put in the tomb? Yet, they have to die! What will that be? *We will see that here we have something where human being do not die a physical death and are buried, but are changed from flesh to spirit!*

1-Thessalonians 4:15: “For this we say to you by *the Word of the Lord*, that we who are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall in no wise precede those who have fallen asleep... [those who are dead in the grave] ...because the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with *a shout of command*, with *the voice of an archangel* and with *the trumpet of God*; and the dead in Christ shall rise first” (vs 15-16).

- they are transformed into spirit beings
- they are given a spirit mind
- they are given a spirit body
- they died and were put into the grave
- they are resurrected from the dead

Now then, when Christ returns what happens to those who have been faithful but have not lived long enough to die? It says that they must die *once*. So, let's see if we can figure out what happens.

At this time, Paul thought that he would still be alive at the return of Jesus Christ. Remember, this was one of the first epistles that he wrote, actually the first one, in 52_{A.D.} they learned a lot of things from 52_{A.D.} until the death of Paul. One of the major things they learned was that the Kingdom of God is not coming back right away! Here we are 2,000

years later and it still isn't here.

Verse 17: "Then we who are alive and remain... [because all the dead shall be raised first] ...shall be caught up together with them in *the* clouds for *the* meeting with the Lord in *the* air; and so shall we always be with *the* Lord."

That means that they have been transformed from flesh to spirit and if they are transformed that means there has to be an instantaneous death and an instantaneous resurrection to spirit life. It says that it's 'given to all men once to die.' We've already had our judgment.

We will see how that applies to people for the Last Great Day tomorrow. There is another application of that. Now let's see what Paul said concerning that; same thing with the resurrection. Paul talks about death, the resurrection and also instantaneous change. He speaks of the same thing that he did in 1-Thess. 4:

1-Corinthians 15:44: "It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body; accordingly, it is written, 'The first man, Adam, became a living soul; the last Adam *became* an ever-living Spirit'" (vs 44-45). How? *By the resurrection from the dead!*

Verse 46: "However, the spiritual *was* not first, but the natural—then the spiritual."

We have to develop the character of God—love, obedience, everything, with the spiritual character of God, the Spirit of God—*now*. The world has not been given that opportunity. They may be 'religious'; they may be nice people in this society; but that doesn't mean that they are headed for eternal life. Only those who repent, receive the Spirit of God, faithfully grow and overcome to the end, the end of life or this age and the return of Christ.

Verse 47: "The first man *is* of the earth—made of dust. The second Man *is* the Lord from heaven. As *is* the one made of dust, so also *are all* those who are made of dust; and as *is* the heavenly *One*, so also *are all* those who are heavenly" (vs 47-48). He's showing that there is a change, a transformation.

Verse 49: "And as we have borne the image of the *one* made of dust, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly *One*. Now this I say, brethren, that **flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of God**, nor does corruption inherit incorruption" (vs 49-50). As long as there is death, there is corruption.

Verse 51: "Behold, I show you a mystery..." We can understand that mystery even a little more, but exactly how God is going to do that is quite a thing. That's one of the mysteries of God that we

will experience. After we experience that mystery, then God will tell us how He did it.

"...we shall not all fall asleep, but we shall all be changed" (v 51). In that change, since flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of God, and all flesh/men must die first, notice:

Verse 52: "In an instant, in *the* twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet; for *the* trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and **we shall be changed**. For this corruptible must put on incorruptibility, and this mortal must put on immortality. Now, when this corruptible shall have put on incorruptibility, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is written: '**Death is swallowed up in victory**'" (vs 52-54).

That also shows that when we are changed, if we're still alive, there's an instantaneous death and with the receiving of eternal life, "...Death is swallowed up in victory." I hope we all understand that.

(go to the next track)

There are some other questions that we need to answer. We need to find out how that fits in with the end of the Millennium and what is going to happen when Satan is loosed at the end of the Millennium.

Isaiah 65:20: "There will not be an infant who lives but a few days, nor an old man that has not filled his days, for the child will die a hundred years old; but the sinner *who is* a hundred years old shall be accursed."

So, apparently, at a hundred years old the righteous—and I imagine that we will have this regularly in all the Churches—whenever they reach a hundred years old and they're righteous, there's going to be a transformation Sabbath. They're going to be changed from flesh to spirit.

Everybody in the congregation is going to see this, the young and the old. This is going to be very convincing. There will be not too many people who will reject the salvation of God. 'Look, mommy, what happened to him; look what happened to grandma.' That gives them incentive to do what God wants them to do. Most likely nearly everyone is going to be saved.

However, remember *human nature!* "...but the sinner *who is* a hundred years old shall be accursed" (v 20). What does that mean? If they are accursed and they die at 100-years-old, there is no more opportunity for eternal life. The *accursed* means that they will be thrown into the Lake of Fire. Have to be!

For those who are righteous, v 21: "And

they will build houses and live *in them*; and they will plant vineyards and eat their fruit. They will not build, and another live *in them*; they will not plant, and another eat; for like the days of a tree *are so will be* the days of My people, and My elect will long enjoy the work of their hands” (vs 21-22)—100 years!

The Millennium is a thousand years. Remember that the sinner will die accursed. How does that work at the end of the Millennium when there’s not enough time for them to live a hundred years and die? For those who rebel, what is going to happen to them?

The righteous, obviously, will be changed, and there probably will be some crossover for the younger ones from the end of the Millennium to the beginning of the 100-year period. Most likely, but don’t know that for sure. If they’re going to live to be 100-years-old and they’re righteous, there’s no need for them to die sooner. There will be a need for them to die instantly when they are changed from flesh to spirit.

People have asked: **Why is Satan bound for a thousand years?**

Revelation 20:3: “Then he cast him into the abyss, and locked him *up*, and sealed *the abyss* over him, so that he would not deceive the nations any longer **until the thousand years were fulfilled**...” So, *something different* is going to happen at the end of the Millennium.

- What is that?
- Why is Satan loosed out of his prison?
- What will be accomplished with that?

“...and after that it is ordained that he be loosed *for* a short time” (v 3).

Verse 7: “Now, when the thousand years have been completed, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison; and he shall go out to deceive the nations that *are* in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, of whom the number *is* as the sand of the sea, to gather them together for war” (vs 7-8).

Isn’t that something? No war all during the thousand years, and the instant that Satan the devil is loosed they prepare for war! Who is behind all the wars? *Satan the devil, and then God counteracting it*; that is for today.

Let’s talk about Gog and Magog for just a little bit. It says, he [Satan] “...shall go out to deceive the nations that *are* in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog...” We have two choices of what this meaning is:

1. If it is the meaning of the **actual physical descendants** of Gog and Magog and they

are not offered an opportunity for salvation during the Millennium, then God is a respecter of persons!

God is not a respecter of persons!

When we talk about Israel, we can talk about the people: O house of Israel; that’s the people. We can talk about Israel meaning the geographical location of Israel or the land of Israel. That doesn’t include the people. Is there still the land in the Middle East that God gave to Israel originally that is now occupied by other nations? *Yes!*

2. How did the other nations get to a **geographical location**—the four corners of the earth is a geographical location—to the geographical location of Gog and Magog? Why would there be so many there?

Remember this is at the end of the Millennium.

What happens when people sin? Let’s come back to the beginning and let’s see what God does for sinners who have not repented—but maybe perhaps would repent, some would. It’s not recorded that Adam and Eve repented, but we don’t know. It’s possible, but we’re not told.

When they were first created they lived together with God in the Garden of Eden. When they sinned He cast them out of the Garden of Eden. What is a casting out of the Garden of Eden? What could we call that? *Since they were removed and couldn’t get back into the Garden of Eden, that is an exile!* For Adam and Eve, they could come before God at the east gate of the Garden of Eden, but they couldn’t go inside. The cherubim were there protecting the way of the Tree of Life and the Garden of Eden. But they could meet with God and talk with God. He could instruct them.

Let’s look at the case of Cain. He could come before God, too, up to a certain point. You know the account of the offering of Abel and Cain, etc. Cain did not bring an offering according to the will of God, but he brought what *he thought* would be right. Cain was jealous of his brother Abel because Abel was righteous and Cain was wicked. Then Cain murdered Abel. Let’s see what happened after Cain murdered Abel.

Genesis 4:9: “And the LORD said unto Cain, ‘Where *is* your brother Abel?’ And he said, ‘I do not know. *Am* I my brother’s keeper?’ And He said, ‘What have you done? The voice of your brother’s blood cries to Me from the ground’” (vs 9-10). *God knows!*

- think about all the wars
- think about all the deaths

Where does God lay that? *Rev. 18 says that*

goes to *Babylon the Great*, and though it started on the other side of the Flood, yet, Satan's world was also on this side of the Flood before it occurred! In a sense *the beast*—which the serpent is—existed at this time.

Let's see what happened to Cain because God did not kill him. Yet, if you murder a man you're to be executed. Well, if God would have done that then, there wouldn't have been enough people. So, God did something else.

Verse 11: “And now you *are* cursed from the earth, which opened its mouth to receive your brother's blood from your hand. When you till the ground, it shall no longer yield its strength to you, and you shall be a wanderer and a fugitive upon the earth.’ And Cain said to the LORD, ‘My punishment *is* greater than I can bear. Behold, You have driven me out from the face of the earth today...’” (vs 11-14). Away from God and the entrance of the Garden of Eden.

“...and I shall be hidden from Your face.... [cut off from God completely] ...And I shall be a fugitive and a wanderer in the earth, and it shall be *that* anyone who finds me shall kill me” (v 14).

So, Cain was *exiled* to set him apart—and no one knows what *the mark of Cain* really was, but it was visible—v 15: “And the LORD said to him, ‘Therefore, whoever kills Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold.’ And the LORD set a mark upon Cain so that anyone who found him should not kill him. And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD and lived in the land of Nod, to the **east** of Eden” (vs 15-16).

He had a wife because Adam and Eve had sons and daughters, so there were plenty around to begin the human race. So, Cain was exiled because of his sin.

What is God going to do with the people at the end of the Millennium because of their sins, yet, they can't live a hundred years to be accursed? Let's see what God did to Israel and later to Judah. He *exiled* them! He sent them off into captivity!

God repeatedly told the children of Israel in every generation; they were taught the laws and commandments of God. But they wanted to go *their own way*. After they had sinned so grievously, the only thing that God could do was to removed them out of His sight or *exile them*.

2-Kings 17:9: “Now, the children of Israel secretly did things that *were* not right against the LORD their God. And they built high places in all their cities for themselves from the Watch Tower to the fortified city. And they set up images and groves for themselves in every high hill, and under every

green tree. And they burned incense in all the high places, like the nations whom the LORD had removed from before them...” (vs 9-11). Did God get rid of the Canaanites, Hivites and Jebusites and so forth? *Yes!* But not all of them, because the children of Israel didn't do what God said.

In the Millennium, those who sinned are going to be removed. Yes, they'll have an opportunity to repent, but if they don't repent... Cain didn't repent, the children of Israel didn't repent. Oh, they may feel sorry for what's coming upon them, but they didn't repent.

“...and they practiced evil things to provoke the LORD to anger, for they served the idols of which the LORD had said to them, ‘You shall not do this thing.’ And the LORD testified against Israel and against Judah, by all the prophets, *by* all the seers, saying, ‘Turn from your evil ways and keep My commandments *and* My statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by My servants the prophets” (vs 11-13).

- How are we going to teach them? *This is the way to walk in it, don't go to the right hand or the left hand!*
- What if they refuse?
- What if they sin?

It says that the sinner at a hundred years old will be accursed. It could very well be that Gog and Magog—in the four corners—is a place of exile all through the Millennium, because God is not going to have sinful people living among His people.

There also may be for those who are temporarily stubborn and need to come to themselves a separation just like there was a separation for the clean and unclean because of disease. Here there could be a place of separation for the sinners that have not yet repented. But they haven't committed the unpardonable sin.

Could there be other places of exile for the unclean, as it were, because of their sin to be rehabilitated and brought back because of repentance? *Very likely so, because God always honors Godly repentance!* Of course, we will know their thoughts. God will know their thoughts and we will be delegated the authority to know their thoughts whether they repent or not. If they don't repent, send them off out to the area of Gog and Magog.

It could very well be that that area of Gog and Magog is going to be used as a place of exile. They'll die out there and be buried out there.

Verse 14: “Nevertheless, they would not

hear, but hardened their necks, like the neck of their fathers who did not believe in the LORD their God. And *they* rejected His statutes and His covenant, which He made with their fathers, and His warnings that He testified against them. And they went after vanity, and became vain, and went after the nations around them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them not to do like them. And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God and made molten images, two calves for themselves....” (vs 14-16).

Look at what God had to do because of that. All of this is by *choice!* In the Millennium they will have the Holy Spirit offered to them. But still, they have to *choose!*

“...And they made a grove, and worshiped all the host of heaven, and served Baal. And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire. And they used divination and sorceries, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke Him to anger. So, the LORD was very angry with Israel **and removed them out of His sight**; not one was left, only the tribe of Judah by itself” (vs 16-18). And Judah did not learn from that.

That’s how powerful *free choice* is. They will be exiled, put out there and be in a situation where they have committed the unpardonable sin. When they die, they will be buried, and I don’t know how many will be out there. We don’t know what is going to happen, but we know this for sure: *Where the righteous people are there are not going to be sinners living among them!* They either repent and they are rehabilitated and go forward, or they are rejected.

Let’s see that principle in 1-John 5; human nature is still going to be the same, slightly changed, but it’s still going to be the same.

- people will sin
- people have to make choices
- people have to understand the way of God
- people have to learn the way of God

They will be taught the way of God. The knowledge of God is going to cover the earth as the seas cover the earth. There will be no excuse. When they sin, they’ll either repent or they’ll be given a space of time to repent, and if they don’t repent then they will be shipped off to Gog and Magog in exile. They’re not going to be around where the righteous people are.

Let’s see the category of sins, 1-John 5:16: “If anyone sees his brother sinning a sin *that is* not unto death, he shall ask, and He will give him life for those who do not sin unto death....” *Not unto*

death means it’s a sin that can be repented of. We’re going to have to make the judgments. We’re going to have to decide. We will be taught of God how to do this, because we must make the righteous judgments and we must decide because God will delegate that to us to do, and then it will be verified by God. Here they can repent and come back into the community. “...He will give him life for those who do not sin unto death....”

“...There is a sin **unto death** concerning that *sin ...*” (v 16)—the unpardonable sin, the Lake of Fire. Remember, the sinners have to die once and then the Lake of Fire. We will see how letting Satan out of his prison to help accomplish this will work.

“...I do not say that he should make *any* supplication *to God*. All unrighteousness is sin, and there is a sin not unto death” (vs 16-17). It will be the same there; they won’t be able to practice sin.

If they have the Spirit of God they can repent. The Spirit of God *leads us* to repentance. It always *convicts us in conscience*, but we can harden our heart and cut that off and not let God’s Spirit convict us of sin. That then begins to constitute the unpardonable sin. You can’t have those sinners living among the righteous people. So, you exile them into Gog and Magog—the geographical area.

Let’s see what will happen. Rev. 20 tells us about Satan’s fate, so we’ll touch on the again, so that everyone understands what is going to happen to him.

Revelation 20:7: “Now, when the thousand years have been completed, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison.” He has one mission: gather all these people together who have not repented and who have not had a chance to die because of their sins. They haven’t lived a hundred years, and now their deaths will be in mass, which will be their first death.

Verse 8: “And he shall go out to deceive the nations that *are* in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, of whom the number *is* as the sand of the sea, to gather them together for war.” I wonder what it’s going to be like when Satan is let out of there and he goes up to Gog and Magog and does all of these false miracles, and of course, the demons are there with him, as well.

Whoa! They’re going to be convinced that they are right! Satan is going to tell them that ‘this God down in Jerusalem put me in prison for a thousand years, but now I’m out and they are not armed, so let us get together and build some weapons, and let’s work out a strategy to go down and conquer Jerusalem. We will control! We will rule!’ Has that not always been Satan’s desire from

the time that he sinned? *Yes, indeed!* Here's what happens; this is going to be a short venture. This will not last long.

Verse 9: "Then *I saw* them go up upon the breadth of the earth and encircle the camp of the saints, and the beloved city; and fire came down from God out of heaven and consumed them." They're all dead! Their first death! They're going to await another fiery death, the second death. ***All the incorrigible must die twice!***

Before the Last Great Day fulfillment can take place, the Great White Throne Judgment, Satan must be put away *forever! Nowhere, nowhere* does it say in the Bible that Satan will be converted to human flesh and blood and destroyed! It doesn't say that! That is a misinterpretation and a false understanding.

Do you think that God would give that privilege to the one who hatefully rebelled directly in the face of God? to try and take over God's position? a spirit being? ***NO!*** He's going to let him be tormented ***forever and ever and ever***, so that all of us in the Kingdom of God, as spirit beings, ***will understand never again will there be rebellion against God under any circumstances.*** One more thing to add here, Satan must be put away before the Great White Throne Judgment.

Verse 10: "And the Devil, who deceived them, was cast into the Lake of Fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *had been cast...* [that took place at the beginning of the Millennium, but before it] ...and **they**... it is plural in the Greek and this has to include]: ...***Satan and the demons...***" Flesh and blood can't be tormented forever and ever in fire. That's an impossibility, so *the they* must refer to Satan and the demons.

"...shall be tormented day and night into the ages of eternity" (v 10).

Let's see something very important here. We know that the Lake of Fire, when the second death is applied to all the incorrigible wicked, is going to envelop the earth and then the new earth will be renewed on the old earth, being the *new heavens and the new earth*. Just like our physical bodies, the old body becomes a new body. Likewise, the earth—the old earth—will become the *new earth*. Satan is going to be removed. He will have no part after he's been cast into the Lake of Fire.

In the book of Jude we're going to learn something very important concerning the fate of Satan and the demons.

- Has Satan used human beings down through time? *Yes, he did!*
- Did Satan possess Judas Iscariot and leave

him after he betrayed Jesus Christ? *Yes, he did!*

- Did Satan still exist after that? *Yes, he did!*
- Does Satan still exist today? *Yes, he does!*

When Satan possessed the king of Tyre, when the king was dead, Satan did not die with him! Remember Satan possession the king of Tyre? When was that? *That was centuries before Christ's first coming!* So, the king of Tyre died but Satan moved on, just like he always has. He is a spirit being and cannot die. God is not going to change him into a human being to eliminate him. That will never happen!

Jude 11: "Woe to them! For they have walked in the way of Cain; and for gain, they have wholly given themselves up to Balaam's delusion, and have perished in the rebellion of Korah. These are subversive stains in your love feasts... [people being led by Satan the devil] ...feasting in person together *with you*; fearlessly they are feeding themselves. ***They are clouds without water, being driven by the winds; trees of late autumn, without any fruit, uprooted, twice dead***" (vs 11-12). These are people who have committed the unpardonable sin!

- Who inspires that?
- Who leads them to do that?
- *Satan the devil!*

Verse 13: "Raging waves of *the sea*, casting up like foam their own *ignominious* shame... [Jude labels them for what they are; with the spirit beings behind them, Satan the devil]: ...**wandering stars...**" Stars are angels, wandering means that they've gone out of the way; they have rebelled against God.

"...for whom has been reserved the **blackest darkness forever!**" (v 13). After the Lake of Fire has gone out, they will be in a place somewhere in the universe, in "...the blackest darkness forever!" *into the ages of eternity!*

Let's see how Peter writes of this, because Satan is not going to be around when the Great White Throne Judgment comes and the second resurrection takes place.

- Don't you think that living one life under Satan the devil is enough? *But of course!*
- Did the people during the Millennium live without Satan the devil around? *Yes!*

The same opportunity is going to be given to those, as we will see tomorrow (the Last Great Day), who are in the second resurrection. Satan won't be around! Satan will be removed! The demons will be removed!

2-Peter 2:11: “Whereas, angels, who are greater in strength and power, do not bring a railing condemnation against them before *the* Lord. But these—as irrational brute beasts, born to be caught and destroyed—blaspheme those things of which they are ignorant, *and* shall be utterly destroyed in their own corruption. They are bringing upon themselves *the* reward of unrighteousness, while finding pleasure in satisfying *their lustful* desires day-by-day. *They are* stains and blemishes, reveling in their own deceptions, while feasting together with you” (vs 11-13).

- Isn’t that how churches are taken down?
Yes, indeed!
- Did this not happen with Churches of God?
Without a question!

Verse 14: “Having eyes full of adultery and that cannot cease from sin, *they are engaged in* seducing unstable souls, having a heart trained in *lustful* cravings—cursed children... [rebellious children] ...who have abandoned the straight way. They have gone astray, having followed the way of Balaam, *the son* of Beor, who loved *the* reward of wickedness. But he received a rebuke for his own transgression; *the* dumb donkey, speaking in a man’s voice, restrained the madness of the prophet. These *false prophets...*” (vs 14-17). What is behind false prophets? *False or demon spirits* (1-John 4)!

Verse 17: “These *false prophets* are fountains without water, clouds driven by a storm, for whom is reserved the blackest of darkness forever.” That is the demon spirits behind them will be bound in the *darkest blackness forever!*

Never again will there be rebellion in the Kingdom of God. That is Satan’s fate! That also has its meaning in the seventh day of the Feast of Tabernacles.

Tomorrow we will have the eighth day, the Last Great Day. ***This will be the magnificent finale in the plan of God! We likewise will have part in it!***

Scriptural references:

- 1) Job 8:9-10
- 2) Psalm 144:1-4
- 3) Isaiah 40:3-8, 10-11
- 4) Hebrews 3:6-8, 17-18
- 5) Isaiah 2:2-4
- 6) Isaiah 30:20-21, 23
- 7) Amos 9:13
- 8) Ezekiel 37:21-28
- 9) Isaiah 65:13-19
- 10) Isaiah 4:5-6

- 11) Isaiah 65:19
- 12) Hebrews 9:27
- 13) Romans 5:12
- 14) Hebrews 9:27
- 15) 1 Thessalonians 4:15-17
- 16) 1 Corinthians 15:44-54
- 17) Isaiah 65:20-22
- 18) Revelation 20:3, 7-8
- 19) Genesis 4:9-16
- 20) 2 Kings 17:9-18
- 21) 1 John 5:16-17
- 22) Revelation 20:7-10
- 23) Jude 11-13
- 24) 2 Peter 2:11-17

Scripture referenced, not quoted:

- James 4
- Ezekiel 38; 39
- Revelation 21; 22
- Ezekiel 40-48
- Revelation 18
- 1 John 4

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 8/9/15

Copyright 2015—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

The Last Great Day

Fred R. Coulter—October 5, 2015

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to The Last Great Day, the eighth day, the day after the Feast of Tabernacles! What a great day this is and will be in its fulfillment for the working out of God's plan and all eternity. This is the next to the last thing before the coming of the *new heaven* and the *new earth*. God is going to do the greatest work on that *last great day!*

Leviticus 23 has all the Holy Days listed according to the dates that they are to be kept, The only chapter in the whole Bible that does so. It is like a master seed or seeds for each one of the Holy Days of God. Who would have ever guessed that *without the knowledge of God, without the knowledge of His Spirit, without the inspiration that He gives through His Spirit* that this eighth day would have such tremendous meaning. It's like the infinitesimal seed. You look at it and you don't have a clue as to what it means. This eighth day is the least mentioned, but that which is least will be great!

Leviticus 23:33: "And the LORD spoke to Moses saying, 'Speak to the children of Israel... [this is for the Feast of Tabernacles, but the Last Great Day is attached to the Feast of Tabernacles] ...saying, "The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the Feast of Tabernacles for seven days to the LORD"' (vs 33-34). We have just finished that.

Verse 35: "On the first day shall be a Holy convocation. You shall do no servile work therein. Seven days you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD. On **the eighth day** shall be a Holy convocation to you. And you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD. It is a solemn assembly. And you shall do no servile work therein" (vs 35-36). Notice that, a half a verse. Today is going to tell us the meaning of the Last Great Day.

As you know, we take up an offering on every one of the Holy Days. If you were to give an offering of the kind that is listed in Num. 28-29, a burnt offering, it would be much more than a monetary offering. We know that God is able to make all things abound to us.

Deut. 16 tells us why we are to bring an offering to God. This covers more than just the offerings that we give on the Holy Days.

Deuteronomy 16:16: "Three times in a year shall all your males appear before the LORD your God in the place which He shall choose: in the Feast of Unleavened Bread, and in the Feast of Weeks, and in the Feast of Tabernacles. And they shall not appear before the LORD empty, every man...

[everyone] ...shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD your God, which He has given you" (vs 16-17).

We are to look at all the blessings that God has given to us. How God has given us, especially, the understanding of His Word, and more importantly, the Holy Spirit, which is the begetter for *eternal life!*

Let's see how Paul approaches the things of giving. Here it is that they were making a collection for the needy saints in Jerusalem. He brings out a very important principle for us to understand. What you have to do is understand that whatever we do spiritually, we are sowing spiritual seeds. Those things are to bring spiritual fruit, which is called *the fruit of the Spirit* (Gal. 5:22):

- love
- joy
- peace
- longsuffering
- self-control

Against which there is no violation of Law.

2-Corinthians 9:6: "But this *I say*: the one who sows sparingly shall also reap sparingly..." So, the one who does not give according to his ability, counting on the blessings that God has given, will "...reap sparingly..."

"...and the one who sows bountifully shall also reap bountifully" (v 6). This is a matter of faith. Of course, everything we do has to be

- because of faith
- because of believing God
- because of believing His Word
- because of the Truth of God
 - God loves us
 - God has called us
 - God is giving us the greatest, most precious promises of all: *to be in the first resurrection!*

Verse 7: "**Each one as he purposes in his heart...** [this is between you and God] ...so let him give, but not grudgingly or by compulsion; for God loves a cheerful giver. For God is able to make all grace abound toward you so that in every way you may always have sufficiency in all things, and may abound unto every good work" (vs 7-8).

So, these offerings and tithes that are given go right into feeding the brethren, preaching the

Gospel and helping us to all to grow in grace and knowledge. We put every penny to work so that it's going to produce the *spiritual fruit* that God wants.

Thank you for your offering!

(pause for offering)

Time marches on and we are getting closer and closer to the return of Christ. We know that in the future, we are going to see a lot of difficult things happen. But God has given us hope, *the whole creation hope*, even though they don't understand it. A lot of people who reject God say, 'Well, if God is a God of love'—which He is—and God cares for people'—which He does:

- Why are there so many things that take place that destroy life?
- Why do we have floods?
- Why do we have earthquakes?
- Why do we have drought?
- Why do we have wars?
- Why do we have accidents?
- Why do we have plagues?
- Why do we have murders?
- Why do we have suicides?
- Why do we have death?

Well, they try to answer it by saying that everyone has an immortal soul, and the soul goes back to God. But nowhere does the Bible say that we have an immortal soul. As a matter of fact, it says, 'The soul that sins it shall die!'

- How many millions of people have the Bible?
- How many millions are there who profess Christianity?

We'll leave out the Catholics because they never were Christian in the first place. And the Protestants are in two categories, as we have discovered:

- those who are *for* Jesus
- those who are *against* Jesus

Yet, in spite of the fact that they have the Word of God and in spite of the fact that they say that they want to receive eternal life, they don't understand on what grounds the Bible tells us that it will come.

So, we're stuck with quite a few difficulties—aren't we? Let's see something very, very important that we know, but the world doesn't know.

- Why do we know?
- Are we smarter?
- Are we greater?
- *NO!*

There's a reason; let's look at the reason for some of these.

Let's see what happened to Daniel. We know that King Nebuchadnezzar had a dream and all the important people around him, even the soothsayers, religious leaders and prognosticators, couldn't tell him the dream. He made it difficult for them and said, 'I want you to tell me the dream that I had in my head and the interpretation of it, and if you don't I'm going to kill you.' He understood all the politics that was going on with all of his advisors.

Then it was brought to Daniel's attention and he said, 'We will appeal to God and ask Him to reveal the dream.' So, Daniel went in to ask the king to give him a little time. He went to his house and he showed Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions. Notice what they did. We're going to find that this becomes extremely important in understanding the Bible. They prayed to God:

Daniel 2:19: "Then the secret **was revealed** to Daniel in a night vision. And Daniel blessed the God of heaven." Here is how we understand today, exactly the same way that Daniel understood, though not by dream, but by God's Spirit and His Word:

Verse 20: "Daniel answered and said, 'Blessed be the name of God forever and ever, for wisdom and might are His. And He changes the times and the seasons; He removes kings and sets up kings. He gives wisdom to the wise and knowledge to those who have understanding. **He reveals the deep and secret things...**'" (vs 20-22).

Today is really one of the deepest and most secret things in the plan of God. Yet, all the components of it are in the Bible: *a little here, a little there, line upon line, precept upon precept*, so we 'rightly divide' the Word of God and put it together.

"...He knows what *is* in the darkness, and the light dwells with Him" (v 22). Then Daniel thanked God and came into the king and told him the dream, what he saw and what it meant.

Here's what Daniel told the king, v 28: "But there is a God in heaven Who **reveals secrets** and makes known to King Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days..." That's quite a while back when this was given. But what happened was it showed how the Kingdom of God is going to come through the history of the world to the latter days, and that God is going to setup His kingdom on the earth.

Then Daniel explain it to the king and told him what it was, then Daniel said, v 45: "...**the dream is certain, and its interpretation is sure.**" That's quite a thing!

We're going to see some very interesting things in Isaiah. Let's see what God says, declares, proclaims and challenges other people. The world today is filled with a lot of 'wise' men technologically improved. There are all kinds of things that human beings can do:

- go into outer space
- go to the moon
- send satellites and rovers to Mars
- they have a space station out there
- We can do wonderful things and we're going to improve the human mind.
- We're going to make it work with computers.
- We are going to create human life in test tubes
- Pretty soon there won't be any need for regular human beings, because we will be *post* human—half machine/half human

Isn't that lovely and nice? *Well, it's not going to come that way!*

Isaiah 41:1: 'Listen to Me in silence, O isles... [meaning *don't talk back*] ...let the people renew *their* strength; let them come near; then let them speak; let us come near together for judgment. Who raised up the righteous one from the east, at whose steps victory attends?...'" (vs 1-2). This is talking about raising up Cyrus at the beginning of the release of the Jews way before they went into captivity.

"...Who gives the nations before him, and made *him* to rule over kings? His sword makes them as the dust, His bow as windblown stubble. He pursued them; he passed on safely; *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet. Who has planned and done *it*, calling forth the generations from the beginning?...'" (vs 2-4). God has His plan and His purpose, and the last is the greatest and most fantastic thing that He is going to do.

"...**I, THE LORD, AM THE FIRST AND THE LAST; I AM HE**'" (v 4). Remember when Jesus came and told them at the temple, 'I AM.' He told them that 'unless you believe that you're going to die in your sins!' So, that was quite a statement to them.

God gives a challenge: All right, all you religions—Protestants and everybody—gather together and listen. God has a challenge for you:

Verse 21: "'Draw near *with* your cause,' says the LORD. 'Bring out your strong *reasons*,' says the King of Jacob. 'Let them bring *them* out, and declare to us the things that shall happen... [tell us what's going to take place] ...let them reveal the former things, what they *are*, that we may consider

them and know the final end of them; or declare to us things to come. Reveal the things that are to come after this, so that we may know that you *are* gods....'" (vs 21-23).

That's quite an up to date prophecy—isn't it? *Yes, indeed!* Why are people saying that they will become gods? Yes, they are!

"...Yea, do good... [God challenges mankind] ...or do evil, so that we may be dismayed and see together. Behold, you *are* of nothing, and your work *is* of nothing. He who chooses you is an abomination. I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come from the rising of the sun; he will call upon My name. And he shall come upon princes as *upon* mortar, and as the potter tramples clay. Who has declared from the beginning, that we may know? And beforetime, that we may say, '*He is right*'? Yea, no one declares; yea, no one proclaims; yea, no one hears your words'" (vs 23-26).

Quite a challenge! Let's see how they come out. God challenges men:

- Are you smart?
- Are you clever?
- What can you do?

'Well, I challenge you to do what I do.' But none of them can do it.

Isaiah 44:6: "Thus says the LORD, the King of Israel, and His Redeemer *even* the LORD of hosts, 'I AM THE FIRST, AND I AM THE LAST; and besides Me *there is* no God'"—to Israel; the Father was not revealed; Jesus had to do that later.

Isaiah 46:9: "Remember the former things of old; for I *am* God, and there is none else, I am God, and there is none like Me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things which were not *yet* done, saying, 'My counsel shall stand, and I will do all My pleasure'; calling a bird of prey from the east, the man of my counsel from a far country. Yea, I have spoken, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it. Harken to Me, you stubborn-hearted who *are* far from righteousness; I bring near My righteousness. It shall not be far off, and My salvation shall not be delayed; and I will place salvation in Zion, for Israel My glory'" (vs 9-13).

God's plan is going to be done! Think about *the blessing of being called now*. Think about *the blessing of having God's Spirit* that is greater than anything in all life, so that we can be born into His kingdom.

All of these things are mysteries. We know this, God tells us: *It has been given to us to know the mysteries of the Kingdom of Heaven!* Today, the Last Great Day, is the greatest mystery of all!

Let's see how God reveals it. He does it by His Spirit and His Word. Also remember, what did Jesus say to His disciples? *My words are Spirit and they are Life! The flesh profits nothing!*

When we read the words of God, inspired by the Spirit of God, and then begin to have understanding God is revealing His Truth to us. Now then, we're going to see that there is a tremendous major requirement for understanding the Word of God as stated right here:

1-Corinthians 2:9: "But according as it is written, 'The eye has not seen, nor the ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man the things which God has prepared for those who love Him.'" This is how we understand; this our part. How are we to love God?

- with all our heart, mind, soul and being
- love our neighbor as our self
- love the brethren as Christ has loved us
- believe and obey God's Word
- keep His commandments

Those are the requirements for the Spirit of God and for understanding the mysteries of God, which He has hidden!

- none of the kings of the world have known this
- none of the theologians
- none of the religionists
- none of the modern men with scientific development

They do not know! They have a lot of understanding in other ways, but not with this.

Verse 10: "But **God has revealed them to us by His Spirit...**"—the Spirit of God within us combined with the Word of God, which is the recorded voice of God and those who have the faith of Christ and keep the commandments of God will understand. That fulfills the promise that God gave to Daniel. God said, 'Go your way until the time of the end. The wicked shall do wickedly and none of the wicked shall understand, **but the wise shall understand.**' Why? *Because God reveals it by His Spirit!*

"...for the Spirit searches all things—even the deep things of God" (v 10). What we are talking about is *the greatest secret and greatest mystery of all*. What is God going to do to solve these problems?

Let's read a famous verse that we all know, but let's look at and ask some questions. As you know, the *King James Version* has John 3:16 translated wrong. We won't go over that.

John 3:16: "For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, so that everyone

who believes in Him **may** not perish, but **may** have everlasting life." There are conditions:

- there has to be repentance and baptism
- there has to be obedience and faithfulness
- there has to be enduring to the end

All of those things are conditions!

- What if God didn't call people?
- What if God just turned them over to their own devices?
- What about all of those in the floods?
- What about all of those who have died in wars?
- What about all of those who died in plagues?
- What about everybody from the time of Adam and Eve up to the coming of Jesus Christ?

All of those God never called! Salvation wasn't offered to them. The nations were blinded and left on their own. What is God going to do about that?

That's one of the things that the atheists really get all upset and concerned about. If God is a God of love, why doesn't He take care of this? *Well, He has a plan! It is going to work! It will be done!*

Some of them, as far as the standards of this society go, are very upstanding people. What about them? Is God going to destroy them? Remember what we covered during the Feast. When Abraham came and bargained with God, all the way down to ten before He destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah.

- What about the people who never had a chance?
- Are they condemned to hell?

*The Protestants say that they are! 'They're condemned to hell and are going to burn forever!' Well, that's a totally false doctrine! If that's the case, how is God a God of love? Just to them? NO! It says, "God so loved the world..." How is God's plan going to work out? *It's understood by His Sabbaths and His Holy Days!**

John 11 has to do with the resurrection of Lazarus, a friend of Jesus and the brother of Martha and Mary. In this account it tells us that Jesus and the apostles were off and away and they heard that Lazarus was sick and Jesus told them that this was not unto death, but that he would awaken. Then word came that Lazarus died.

Martha and Mary met Jesus and said, 'Lord, if You had been here he would not have died. But we know he'll be resurrected at the last day.'

John 11:25: "Jesus said to her, 'I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me,

though he die, shall live *again*.”

- Was Lazarus and upright citizen? *Yes!*
- Did he keep the commandments of God? *Yes!*
- Did He know the plan of God? *No, because Jesus hadn't revealed it, yet!*

If Jesus hadn't resurrected him from the dead right at that time, he would not have received salvation. So, here's a very important lesson for us from this account in John 11. Lazarus was raised to life, brought back as a fleshly human being, and it was a marvelous thing, indeed! Word went out everywhere, 'Lazarus is alive!'

- Do you suppose that Lazarus was with the group of 120 on the Day of Pentecost (Acts 2)? *Of course!*
- Did He receive the Spirit of God? *He undoubtedly did!*

That's sets a precedent.

We're going to see something very important concerning the plan of God. It has to do with the degree of sin that one sins during his lifetime and whether he will be given an opportunity to receive eternal life. After all, is that not God's plan? If everybody dies, how is God going to carry out His plan? Here's the example: *he hadn't sinned a sin unto death!*

Let's see something very interesting that Jesus said, Matthew 12:30: "The one who is not with Me is against Me, and the one who does not gather with Me scatters. Because of this, I say to you, **every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven to men...** [that's all inclusive] ...except the blasphemy against the *Holy Spirit*; *that shall not be forgiven to men*" (vs 30-31).

The blasphemy against the Holy Spirit is the rejection of God and His Spirit in a hateful, satanic way. There are some who have committed that. But the majority of people haven't. He says "...*that shall not be forgiven to men.*"

Verse 32: "And whoever speaks a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, **neither in this age nor in the coming age.**"

There is an age beyond the time we're living in now. The first part of it is called *the Millennium*. That's when the majority of those living will be saved. They will all be under the Kingdom of God. We've covered that with the meaning of the Feast of Tabernacles. **But what about everybody else?**

The scribes and Pharisees wanted to see a sign, but Jesus said that He wasn't going to give it.

Here's the only sign:

Verse 40 "For just as Jonah was in the belly of the whale three days and three nights, in like manner the Son of man shall be in the heart of the earth three days and three nights. **The men of Nineveh...**" (vs 40-41). That's the only account of national repentance in the Old Testament; Israel never did.

"...**shall stand up...** [raised up out of the grave] ...**in the judgment** with this generation..." (v 41)—together at the same time, yet, they lived thousands of years apart.

"...and shall condemn it, because they repented at the proclamation of Jonah; and behold, a greater than Jonah *is* here. *The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation and shall condemn it, because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon is here*" (vs 41-42)—referring to Himself.

These were people that may have come into contact with some things of God that never committed the unpardonable sin. They're going to stand up in the judgment. We will see that that judgment comes after Satan and the demons have been bound.

Let's see what Paul writes, and that God also acknowledges those people in different countries and different lands, though they may not have the Law of God given to them, but follow along with the Law of God. They obviously didn't have the Law completely, but they understood certain things that are contained in the Law.

Romans 2:14: "For when *the Gentiles*, which do not have *the Law*, practice by nature the things contained in the Law, these who do not have *the Law* are a law unto themselves." God's Law functions for good and evil, depending upon obedience or transgression. God is no respecter of persons.

Verse 15: "Who show the work of the Law written in their own hearts, their consciences bearing witness, and their reasonings also, as they accuse or defend one another); in a day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my Gospel" (vs 15-16).

Everyone is going to come before the throne of God, and everyone is going to have to give an account for how they have lived. For those of us in the first resurrection, we know that's when Christ returns. We know that the declaration of the resurrection is *a mystery*.

How is God going to do that? To change us into spirit beings? We have some understanding of

it, but the exact mechanics of it we really don't know! So, how is God going to carry this out?

Rev. 20 tells us the missing link or the rest of the story. We know that it talks about those in the first resurrection, that they will reign with Christ, the judgment will be given to them. That is the first resurrection! It's interesting, because when it says the first resurrection, that also tells us there must be another resurrection.

Revelation 20:5: "(But the rest of the dead... [Who are the rest of the dead?] ...did not live again until the thousand years were completed.)..." Everybody from Adam and Eve all the way through history, all the way up to the time of Christ, with the exception of the Prophets and some of the kings, eternal life was not offered to them. They lived their lives and died, however they died.

It says, "...the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were completed..." We read that that generation would be raised up with those from Nineveh and with the queen of the south (Matt. 12). They will *stand in the judgment!* We will see it's exactly like we have put these Scriptures together. They will have the same qualifications as we find for those during the Millennium.

Verse 11: "Then I saw a great white throne and the one Who was sitting on it, from Whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and no place was found for them." If we examine this closer, we see something very important take place. It includes:

Verse 12: "And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God..." What is the penalty for sin? *The wages of sin is death!* There are sins that are not unto death, which then are sins that can be repented of. There is a sin unto death, which is the blasphemy of the Holy Spirit and rejection of God the Father, for which there is no forgiveness!

We can apply John 3:16 and now they have an opportunity for salvation and believe in Jesus Christ. They didn't have it before because, for most of them, Christ hadn't come, yet; so there wasn't any salvation offered to them. For a good number of those in the other category they heard of it, but they didn't understand it and they fell victim to the deception of Satan the devil in a false Christianity. They live relatively decent lives. They didn't commit the unpardonable sin. Their physical death wiped out the sins that they had committed. Now they have to be forgiven those sins so repentance will come after the fact of them being raised to a second physical life and they have their minds opened.

- *then* they will understand
- *then* they can repent

Notice that the same thing that's going to happen for them is what is already happening for us today.

"...and *the* books were opened... [What books? *The books of the Bible and whatever books that were added to it during the 1,000-year period!*] ...and another book was opened, which is *the Book of Life...*" (v 12). This tells us that they did not have their names written in the Book of Life during their first life.

We're going to see that they were raised to a second physical life, and for *their first opportunity* for salvation. Just exactly like Lazarus who died before the Holy Spirit was given, so if he would have remained in the tomb and not been raised from the dead to a second physical life, which it was because his first life died. But he was only dead for four days.

All the rest of the people in this resurrection are going to be dead for thousands and thousands of years. At a bare minimum a thousand years. The Book of Life will be opened so that their names can be put there that they may receive salvation.

"...And the dead were judged out of the things written in the books, according to their works" (v 12). This means that now they're going to have a chance to live and a chance to have the works unto salvation, the faith and belief and everything like that, that they did not understand in their first physical life.

We will see exactly where in the Scriptures that it tells us that it will be a second physical life.

(go to the next track)

Let's talk about the rest of the dead for just a minute. That is an all-inclusive phrase: ***the rest of the dead***. Think about this for just a minute: God knows when a sparrow falls; does He not know when human life comes to an end? When does human life begin? *At conception!* When we really analyze this and think about it, this helps answer the question: Who will be in the second resurrection?

A human being at conception has everything that it will be physically and mentally contained in the conception with the genes and chromosomes!

The only difference between time of conception and birth and full human life is growth. When God says 'the rest of the dead' and if there is life at conception, then if that life is snuffed out before it was born, or died after it was born, they are both in the category of *the rest of the dead*. That means that all miscarriages and all abortions! God's plan is not going to be defeated one iota from anything that Satan has caused to be done.

If there was not the resurrection of those children who have been aborted, then Satan would have that one victory. *God isn't going to give Satan a single victory!* Satan is going to be absolutely vanquished!

Ezekiel 37:1: “The hand of the LORD was on me, and brought me by the Spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of a valley, and it *was* full of bones.” If you have bones, somebody died.

Verse 2: “And He made me walk among them all around. And behold, very many *were* in the open valley. And lo, *they were* very dry.... [giving the sense of a lot of time passing] ...And He said to me, ‘Son of man, can these bones live?’ And I answered, ‘O Lord GOD, You know’” (vs 2-3). Ezekiel couldn't answer that question.

Verse 4: “Again He said to me, ‘Prophecy to these bones, and say to them, “O dry bones, hear the Word of the LORD. Thus says the Lord GOD to these bones, ‘Behold, **I will cause breath to enter into you, and you shall live**.... [this is a summary]: ...And I will lay sinews on you, and will bring up flesh on you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and you shall live. And **you shall know that I am the LORD**.’””

That's quite a thing! This is a second physical life! The bones are evidence of a first physical life, but God didn't call them. Or, in many cases, Christ did not come. For the first resurrection we know that *many are called, but few are chosen*, because few repent. This has to be a physical resurrection.

Verse 7: “So, I prophesied as I was commanded. And as I prophesied, there was a noise. And behold, a shaking! And the bones came together, a bone to its bone. And as I watched, behold the sinews and the flesh came upon them, and the skin covered them above. But *there was* no breath in them” (vs 7-8).

Just like Adam lying there after he was created. God had to breathe into him the *breath of life* and he became a living being.

Verse 9: “And He said to me, ‘Prophecy to the wind, prophecy, son of man, and say to the wind, “Thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe on these slain that they may live.’”” However they died. It says *slain!*

Verse 10: “So, I prophesied as He commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived and stood on their feet, an exceedingly great army. And He said to me, ‘Son of man, **these bones are the whole house of Israel**....” (vs 10-11).

Let's stop here for a minute and understand a principle in the New Testament. To the Jews or the Israelites *first* and *then* to Gentiles. Jesus said to the Jews that ‘those of Nineveh would rise up in *the judgment* (Rev. 20) and condemn you’ (Matt. 12); because they believed at the preaching of Noah. And likewise ‘the Queen of South should rise up and stand with this generation and condemn it because she came to Solomon to hear his wisdom.’ In both cases these are Gentiles.

If they stand up in that generation then that means they will be raised exactly like the “...whole house of Israel...” This will go to all nations and all people. God's plan is so great, marvelous and fantastic that in order to carry out His plan for all eternity—into age after age of eternity to do the will of God, to love God, to be productive in everything about life in the spiritual realm—that God's going to need every human being that has ever lived.

Notice that they will have consciousness and they will speak, v 13: “And you shall know that *I am* the LORD when I have opened your **graves**, O My people...” Dead people are put into graves, so they were dead.

“... and have brought you up out of your **graves**. And I shall put My Spirit in you...” (vs 13-14)—an opportunity for salvation.

- Do we have the Spirit of God today? *Yes, we do!*
- Did they ever have the opportunity for salvation during their lifetime? *No!*

This is an opportunity for salvation.

What we have here is not a second chance for salvation, but a second physical life for the first opportunity for salvation, because it wasn't granted to them in their first life. That's why we have the situation with Lazarus with the way it was (John 11). It helps reinforce the Scriptures so we know what is happening.

Verse 14: “**And I shall put My Spirit in you and you shall live**, and I will place you in your own land. And you shall know that I the LORD have spoken it and have done it,’ says the LORD.” They're going to know that it's of God!

Isaiah 65:19—God says: “I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and I will joy in My people...” The whole house of Israel are God's people—are they not? *Yes, indeed!*

“...and the voice of weeping will no more be heard in her, nor the voice of crying. There will not be an infant who lives but a few days...” (vs 19-20).

Yes, all those babies that will be resurrected

probably to about full-term. What wonderful thing that is going to be! Just think about all the healing that's going to take place when God gives back to the mother the child that was aborted, stillborn, miscarried or died young. 'Here is your child and now you have an opportunity to love your children and live with them, living God's way and receive salvation.' What a marvelous thing that is going to be! Everything of the past—because they're going to be repenting when they understand this—will all be forgotten. They will have an opportunity to live 100 years and learn God's way and receive eternal life at the end.

"...for the child will die a hundred years old... [be changed to spirit] ... but the sinner *who is* a hundred years old shall be accursed" (v 20). Will go *into the Lake of Fire* to be burned up! That's quite a thing! Talk about undoing

- every evil
- every wrong
- every war
- all things that cause death and sin

They won't have to live this life under Satan's influence. Just think about how that is going to be! What a wonderful time that will be! It's going to require all the saints in the first resurrection, all the saints that live during the Millennium who qualified for salvation and were changed from flesh to spirit. It will require *all of us* to serve all these people.

We don't know how many it's going to be, but it's going to be billions and billions! Think of all the work that will be necessary toward the end of the Millennium to prepare the earth to receive all these people:

- housing
- clothing
- food

All that sort of thing! Talk about a wonderful thing that God is going to do, and we are going to help Him do it. That is the most marvelous and wonderful thing that we can think of.

- Is not God *a God of love*?
- Is not God *a God of mercy*?
- Is not God *a God of hope*?

Yes, *He is! He is God of:*

- love
- hope
- mercy
- Truth
- greatness
- forgiveness
- marvelous works

To create this gigantic, wonderful development for

bringing people into His kingdom! The *mystery of God that is hidden* and the world does not know! What a fantastic thing that is!

Let's see what else is going to happen. Rev. 20 also shows that the dead are going to be raised wherever they were on the earth—land or sea.

Revelation 20:13: "And the sea gave up the dead *that were* in it, and death and *the* grave gave up the dead *that were* in them; and they were judged individually, according to their works." If they do what is right, accept the salvation of God, they will enter into the Kingdom of God. These will be the ones that are nations that are saved (Rev. 21).

Verse 14: "And death and *the* grave were cast into the Lake of Fire..." The *King James says* that *death and hell* were cast into the Lake of Fire. Stop and think about that. If hell is a place of ever-burning and not the grave—because the Greek word is 'hades' and means *the grave*—how is 'hell' cast into the Lake of Fire?

"...This is the second death" (v 14). That shows that the wicked must die twice. This means that this is the second part of the second resurrection.

- **the first part** is for those who had not committed the unpardonable sin
- **the second part** is for those who have committed the unpardonable sin

They were "...cast into the Lake of Fire. This is the second death. And if anyone was not found written in the Book of Life, he was cast into the Lake of Fire" (vs 14-15).

Many people misunderstand about the parable of Lazarus and the rich man. Let's go over that. Why is there so much misunderstanding, especially among those in orthodox Christianity? *Because:*

1. they don't understand the resurrection
2. they believe in the immortal soul
3. they believe that 'hades'—the grave—is *hell* where there is ever-burning fire

Parable of Lazarus and the Rich Man

This is a classic example that you must know other Scriptures so you can understand what is going on. Without that knowledge it could very well appear that there is an ever-burning hell. But, as we will see, there is not.

Luke 16:19: "Now, there was a certain rich man, and he was clothed in purple and fine linen, and daily indulged himself in luxury. And there was a certain poor man named Lazarus, who was laid at his porch, full of sores. And he longed to be nourished with the crumbs that fell from the rich

man's table; and the dogs even came and licked his sores. Now, it came to pass *that* the poor man died, and he was carried away by the angels into Abraham's bosom...." (vs 19-22).

- Is this not describing the first resurrection?
Yes, it is!
- When does the first resurrection take place? *When Christ returns!*

This is not the second resurrection, but the *first* resurrection "...into Abraham's bosom..." If you are Christ's you are Abraham's seed and heirs according to the promise.'

"...And the rich man also died and was buried. And in the **grave**... [not hell] ...he lifted up his eyes and was in torment, *for* he saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom" (vs 22-23).

This is just exactly as it is that Jesus said, that at the Lake of Fire there will be 'weeping and gnashing of teeth.' But if there is not repentance and there is the unpardonable sin committed, it doesn't matter about the weeping and gnashing of teeth; it's not going to save you.

Verse 24: "And he cried out *and* said, 'Father Abraham, have compassion on me and send Lazarus, so that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue; for I am suffering because of this flame.'"

Well, all the wicked are going to be resurrected and stand right alongside the Lake of Fire. All the wicked are going to be judged at the same time, all together. He's standing there at the Lake of Fire and he's tormented.

Verse 25: "Then Abraham said, 'Child, remember that in your lifetime you received good things to the full, and likewise Lazarus evil things. But now he is comforted, and you are suffering.'" And about ready to go into the Lake of Fire.

Verse 26: "And besides all these things, between us and you a great chasm has been fixed..." You're either a spirit being and in the Kingdom of God, or you are now the unrepented incorrigible wicked standing along side the Lake of Fire, and you cannot come, it's impossible!

"...so that those who desire to pass from here to you are **not able**... ['dunamis'—*you have no power*] ...nor can those from there pass to us.' And he said, "I beseech you then, father, that you would send him to my father's house... [that the last thing he remembers] ...for I have five brothers; so that he may earnestly testify to them, in order that they also may not come to this place of torment.' Abraham said to him, 'They have Moses and the prophets. Let them hear them'" (vs 26-29). Very interesting—isn't

it? How do the Protestants get around that?

Verse 30: "But he said, 'No, Father Abraham, but if one from *the* dead would go to them, they would repent.' And he said to him, "'If they will not hear Moses and the prophets, they would not be persuaded even if one rose from *the* dead'" (vs 30-31). That's quite a parable.

This shows the time-setting is at the Lake of Fire. This shows that there's a difference between those who are in the Kingdom of God and those who are ready to be cast into the Lake of Fire and burned up. The Lake of Fire is going to consume the whole earth!

2-Peter 3:7: "But the present heavens and earth are being held in store by His Word, *and* are being reserved for fire in *the* day of judgment and destruction of *the* ungodly." Where does that take place? *Rev. 20, right at the end!*

Verse 10: "However, the Day of *the* Lord shall come as a thief in *the* night in which the heaven itself shall disappear with a mighty roar, and *the* elements shall pass away, burning with intense heat, and *the* earth and the works in **it shall be burned up.**" It's going to envelop the whole earth!

Peter was not given the understanding of the timing that was given to the Apostle John when John wrote the book of Revelation. So, Peter couldn't fill in the blanks in between, but *we can* because we have the whole Word of God.

After the earth and the heavens around the earth are all burned up, then there's going to be a *new* heaven and a *new* earth. That's going to be the beginning of the rest of eternity for all of those who are in the Family of God, for the nations that are saved.

Revelation 21:1: "Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea." No more water as far as the sea goes. Now, there is water like crystal from under the throne of God, which symbolizes the Holy Spirit and continuous eternal life (Rev. 22).

Verse 2: "And I, John, saw the Holy City, *the* new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice from heaven say, 'Behold, **the tabernacle of God is with men**... [men and women made perfect] ...and He shall dwell with them, and they shall be His people; and God Himself shall be with them *and be* their God'" (vs 2-3).

The whole purpose of the Feast of Tabernacles is to show that this time is coming. That right now we are dwelling temporarily in the flesh. God is going to setup everything on this earth in His

time and in His plan. There isn't going to be anymore—like we've understood—human life.

Verse 4: “And God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes; and *there* shall not be any more death, or sorrow, or crying; neither shall *there* be any more pain, because the former things have passed away.” All of that is gone! By the time that happens and we're spirit beings, it will be just like a dream, a memory.

Verse 5: “And He Who sits on the throne said, ‘Behold, I make all things new.’ Then He said to me, ‘Write...’” God wants His Word written down, the things that we need to know.

- you can't leave this to word of mouth
- you can't leave it up to tradition

that's why:

- Moses wrote the Law
- the prophets wrote the Prophets
- the kings and Levites wrote
- the Psalms
- the Chronicles
- 1st-2nd Samuel
- 1st-2nd Kings

It's all written down! That's why:

- the Gospels were written down
- the General Epistles of Peter, James, John and Jude
- the Epistles of Paul
- the book of Revelation

All written down so that we would *know* and understand, and God would lead us to understanding the Truth in it. A fantastic thing!

“...for these words are true and faithful” (v 5). It's going to happen, brethren! God has said so!

Verse 6: “And He said to me, ‘It is done.... [My plan is finished and now we have a new beginning—into the ages of eternity] ...I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End. To the one who thirsts, I will give freely of the fountain of the water of life. The one who overcomes shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be My son’” (vs 6-7). No more sin!

Verse 8: “But *the* cowardly, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone; which is *the* second death.” Whoa! Isn't that something!

Satan removed to blackest darkness forever! That is a testimony that there will never ever again be a rebellion against God. Never! Quite a fantastic thing! Then He shows John all of New Jerusalem:

- how beautiful it is

- how large it is
- how fantastic it is
- how rich it is
 - ✓ streets paved with gold
 - ✓ foundations of precious stones
 - ✓ the names of the tribes of the children of Israel written in it
 - ✓ the names of the apostles

Isn't that a wonderful thing that's going to happen?

Verse 21: “And the twelve gates *were* twelve pearls; each of the gates respectively was a single pearl; and the street of the city *was* pure gold, as transparent *as* glass.” Now a fantastic thing is going to take place, because this is where God is going to live with His Family, Christ living with His Bride in New Jerusalem.

Notice that there will be no need for a tabernacle or for a temple, v 22: “And I saw no temple in it; for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.” It is going to be so beautiful, fantastic and glorious!

Verse 23: “And the city has no need of the sun, or of the moon... [it doesn't say they won't be there; they'll be there] ...that they should shine in it; because the glory of God enlightens it, and the light of it *is* the Lamb. And the nations that are saved... [will be living on the earth as spirit beings] ...shall walk in its light; and the kings of the earth shall bring their glory and honor into it” (vs 23-24).

I don't know exactly what that means, but we're not going to be twiddling our thumbs forever. We are going to be working in New Jerusalem, probably going out into the vastness of the universe to wherever God wants us to go to carry out His work, to do whatever He's going to do. Since He's Creator, just think about what He's going to create when everything is altogether in joy, peace, righteousness and no sin. And we're working together:

- worshipping God
- loving God
- serving God

What a fantastic thing that's going to be?

Verse 25: “And its gates shall never be shut by day; for there shall be no night there. And they shall bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it.... [here's a warning just reaffirming v 8]: ...And nothing that defiles shall ever enter into it...” (vs 25-27).

- no more sin
- no more rebellion
- no more scheming
- no more lies

“...nor shall *anyone* who practices *an* abomination or *devises* a lie; but *only* those who are written in the Lamb’s Book of Life” (v 27). That is a fantastic promise, brethren.

What is this going to be like? What is it going to be like for us, as the sons and daughters of God, to come to the very throne of God and see our Father face-to-face and partake of the fantastic *water of life*.

Revelation 22:1: “Then he showed me a pure river of *the* water of life, clear as crystal, flowing out from the throne of God and of the Lamb. *And* in the middle of *the* street, and on this side and that side of the river, *was* *the* tree of life, producing twelve *manner of* fruits, each month yielding its fruit; and the leaves of the tree *are* for *the* healing [sustaining] of the nations” (vs 1-2). Exactly what that entails, I do not know!

We can speculate all you want to speculate, but speculation is speculation and sometimes that leads to false doctrine. So, it’s best to say that if you want to know what this really is, the best way to find out is to be there. Don’t we all want to be there? *Yes, indeed!* That’s going to be something!

Verse 3: “And there shall be no more curse; and the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and His servants shall serve Him, and they shall see His face; and His name *is* in their foreheads” (vs 3-4). What an awesome thing that is going to be! Just think about that! Think about how we began as a speck of dust! Then this glorious, wonderful, eternal into the ages of eternal existence. Isn’t that something?

Verse 5: “And there shall be no night there; for they have no need of a lamp or *the* light of the sun, because *the* Lord God enlightens them; and they shall reign into the ages of eternity.” Forever and ever and ever!

That’s why all the difficulties, trials and troubles that we go through are counted but nothing.

- look at the great hope
- look at the great glory
- look at the great plan of God

—which the world doesn’t know and they can’t find out and they don’t understand. *We know!* Look at our calling and what a destiny. That’s because of what God will do to us, for us and through us; fantastic, indeed! You might say this is awesome and some people might even think, ‘WOW! Is that really going to happen?’

Verse 6: “And he said to me, ‘These words *are* faithful and true; and *the* Lord God of the Holy prophets sent His angel to show His servants the

things that must shortly come to pass.’” That is not very far away today!

Verse 7: “Behold, I am coming quickly. Blessed *is* the one who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book.” That contains:

- all the commandments of God
 - ✓ the love of God
 - ✓ the love of neighbor
- the restitution of the earth
- the restitution of the heavens
- New Jerusalem
- everything that is written in the book

John at this point was just absolutely awestruck! It was so fantastic!

Verse 8: “Now I, John, *was* the one who saw and heard these things. And when I heard and saw, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel who *was* showing me these things. But he said to me, ‘See *that you do not do this!*... [we’re to worship God only] ...For I am a fellow servant of yours, and of your brethren the prophets, and of those who keep the words of this book. **Worship God.**’ And he said to me, ‘Do not seal the words of the prophecy of this book because the time is near’” (vs 8-10). That means the end-time because God told Daniel that the ‘wise shall understand.’

From the time of the beginning of the Church down to our time very few really understood all of these things. But now that God has poured out understanding, given us understanding:

- through His Word
- through His Spirit
- through His Truth

All of these things now we can have a greater picture of it, though it’s still like ‘looking through a glass darkly.’ What is it going to be like to be a spirit being? *What a marvelous thing that is going to be!*

Verse 11: “Let the one who is unrighteous be unrighteous still; and let the one who is filthy be filthy still; and let the one who is righteous be righteous still; and let the one who is holy be Holy still”—because all of the others are going to be excluded.

Jesus gives a warning, v 12: “And behold, I am coming quickly; and My reward is with Me, to render to each one according as his work shall be.”

- What will that be?
- How marvelous is that going to be?
God is not going to forget one!
- He loves us!
- He cares for us!
- He is yearning to give us eternal life!

- He wants us to live with Him in New Jerusalem!
 - ✓ to worship Him
 - ✓ to serve Him
 - ✓ to talk with Him and Jesus Christ
 - ✓ to learn the magnificence of the great creation of the universe

—which He has made for us to help rule and serve!

The Final Warning:

Verse 13: “I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last.” God’s plan finished from the foundation of the world!

Verse 14: “**Blessed are those who keep His commandments, that they may have the right to eat of the Tree of Life, and may enter by the gates into the city. But excluded are dogs, and sorcerers, and fornicators, and murderers, and idolaters, and everyone who loves and devises a lie. I, Jesus, sent My angel to testify these things to you in the churches....” (vs 14-16). All the churches need to read repeatedly the whole book of Revelation, as well as continually study the whole Bible.**

“...I am the root and the offspring of David, the bright and morning star.’ And the Spirit and the bride say, ‘Come.’ And let the one who hears say, ‘Come.’ And let the one who thirsts **come**; and let the one who desires partake of the water of life freely” (vs 16-17). All come! Come to God!

Verse 18: “For I jointly testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book... [this is the capstone of the Bible. It means the whole book] ...*that* if anyone adds to these things, God shall add to him the plagues that are written in this book. And if anyone takes away from the words of *the* book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from *the* Book of Life, and from the Holy City, and from the things that are written in this book. He Who testifies these things says, ‘Surely, I am coming quickly.’ Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen” (vs 18-21).

This is the fulfillment of the Last Great Day! That’s why it’s called *The Last Great Day!* What a wonderful plan that God has.

Brethren, because of the *love of God, the Spirit of God, the Word of God and the teachings* that He reveals to each one of us, we understand these things.

Now, as we leave the Feast, and head back into the world—it’s going to be a world filled with

difficulties and problems—***do not forget the things that we have learned!***

- **Stay close to God!**
- **Love God!**
- **Serve Him!**

Scriptural references:

- 1) Leviticus 23:33-36
- 2) Deuteronomy 16:16-17
- 3) 2 Corinthians 9:6-7
- 4) Daniel 2:19-22, 28, 45
- 5) Isaiah 41:1-4, 21-26
- 6) Isaiah 44:6
- 7) Isaiah 46:9-13
- 8) 1 Corinthians 2:9-10
- 9) John 3:16
- 10) John 11:25
- 11) Matthew 12:30-32, 40-42
- 12) Romans 2:14-16
- 13) Revelation 20:5, 11-12
- 14) Ezekiel 37:1-11, 13-13
- 15) Isaiah 65:19-20
- 16) Revelation 20:13-15
- 17) Luke 16:19-31
- 18) 2 Peter 3:7, 10
- 19) Revelation 21:1-8, 21-27
- 20) Revelation 22:1-21

Scripture referenced, not quoted:

- Numbers 28; 29
- Galatians 5:22
- Acts 2
- Matthew 12

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 8/14/15

Copyright 2015—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

Christian Biblical Church of God Offices:

United States

Post Office Box 1442
Hollister, California 95024-1442

Canada

Post Office Box 125
Brockville, Ontario
K6V 5V2 Canada

Australia

GPO 1574
Sydney 2001
Australia

United Kingdom

Post Office Box 6144
Kings Langley WD4 4DY
United Kingdom

New Zealand

Post Office Box 8217
Cherrywood
Tauranga 3145
New Zealand

Republic of South Africa

Post Office Box 494
Frankfort 9830
Rep. of South Africa

La Verdad de Dios

www.laverdadedios.org
Post Office Box 831241
San Antonio, Texas 78283

www.truthofgod.org
www.churchathome.org
www.afaithfulversion.org